

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES  
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

# **PATROL REPORTS**

DISTRICT: CENTRAL  
STATION: Kairuku  
VOLUME No: 5

ACCESSION No: 496.

1953 - 1955

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,  
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

# Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



**Copyright:** Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

**Use:** This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

**Constraints:** This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

**Note on digitized version:** A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: KAIRUKU.

ACCESSION No. 496

VOL. No: 5: 1953-1955 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 18

AVUKUPU.

| REPORT NO:             | FOLIO    | OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL |        | AREA PATROLLED                     | MAPS/<br>PHOTOS | PERIOD OF PATROL  |
|------------------------|----------|---------------------------|--------|------------------------------------|-----------------|-------------------|
| [1] 1-1953/54          | 1-10     | SHORT J.B.                | P.O.   | MEKEO CENSUS DIVISION              |                 | 19/9/53-30/9/54   |
| [2] 2- "               | 11-27    | LAMBLEN. N.J.G.           | "      | BUSH MEKEO AND MEKEO               |                 | 10/2/54-27/3/54   |
| [3] 3- "               | 28-40    | " "                       | "      | NAIMA & KIVORI CENSUS DIVISION     | map.            | 5/4/54-13/4/54    |
| [ ]                    |          |                           |        |                                    |                 |                   |
| [ ] KAIRUK. - 1953/54. |          |                           |        |                                    |                 |                   |
| [4] 1-1953/54          | 41-54    | PEARSE R.E.               | C.P.O. | RORO CENSUS DIVISION               | map.            | 7/7/53-20/7/53    |
| [5] 2- "               | 55-63    | TOMASETTI W.E.            | A.D.O. | BUSH MEKEO CENSUS DIVISION         | "               | 11/7/53-25/7/53   |
| [6] 3- "               | 64-73    | " "                       | "      | NARA CENSUS DIVISION               | map.            | 24/8/53-09/8/53   |
| [7] 4- "               | 74-85    | " "                       | "      | KABADI " "                         | map             | 21/9/53-11/10/53  |
| [8] 5- "               | 86-95    | " "                       | "      | KUNI " SUB-DIVISION.               | map.            | 9/11/53-28/11/53. |
| [9] 6- "               | 96-105   | LAMBLEN. W.T.W.           | P.O.   | NAIMA - KIVORI CENSUS S/DIVISION   | map.            | 18/1/54-23/6/54   |
| [10] 7- "              | 106-112  | GAYWOOD. H.C.             | A/ADD  | MEKEO                              |                 | 19/5/54-6/6/54    |
| [11] 1-1954/55         | 113-124  | TOMASETTI. N.E.           | A.D.O. | MEKEO CENSUS DIVISION              |                 | 9/7/54-22/7/54    |
| [12] 2- "              | 125-140  | GOODGER. J.R.             | C.P.O. | RORO " S/DIVISION                  | map.            | 10/8/54-24/8/54.  |
| [13] 3- "              | 141-150  | TOMASETTI. N.E.           | A.D.O. | KABADI AND NARA CENSUS DIVISION.   |                 | 6/9/54-17/9/54    |
| [14] 4- "              | 151-166. | GOODGER. J.R.             | C.P.O. | BUSH MEKEO CENSUS SUB-DIVISION.    | map.            | 24/9/54-2/10/54   |
| [15] 5- "              | 167-176  | TOMASETTI. W.E.           | A.D.O. | KUNI. CENSUS SUB-DIVISION          |                 | 6/11/54-28/11/54  |
| [16] 6- "              | 177-187  | GOODGER. J.R.             | C.P.O. | RORO " "                           |                 | 10/1/55-24/1/55   |
| [17] 7- "              | 188-206  | LAMBLEN. N.J.G.           | P.O.   | MEKEO " "                          | map.            | 10/1/55-2/2/55    |
| [18] 8- "              | 207-220. | ERSKINE. J.A.             | "      | NAIMA - KIVORI CENSUS SUB-DIVISION |                 | 20/4/55-24/4/55   |
| [ ]                    |          |                           |        |                                    |                 |                   |
| [ ]                    |          |                           |        |                                    |                 |                   |
| [ ]                    |          |                           |        |                                    |                 |                   |

CENTRAL DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS

1953/54 and 1954/55

AVUKUPU (BASE CAMP) & KAIRUKU

| <u>Report No.</u> | <u>Officer Conducting<br/>Patrol</u> | <u>Area Patrolled</u>            |
|-------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| <u>AVUKUPU</u>    |                                      |                                  |
| 1 - 53/54         | J.B.Short                            | Mekeo Census Division            |
| 2 - 53/54         | W.J.G.Lambden                        | Bush Mekeo and Mekeo             |
| 3 - 53/54         | W.J.G.Lambden                        | Waima - Kivori Census Division   |
| <u>KAIRUKU</u>    |                                      |                                  |
| 1 - 53/54         | R.E.Pearse                           | Roro Census Division             |
| 2 - 53/54         | W.E.Tomasetti                        | Bush Mekeo                       |
| 3 - 53/54         | W.E.Tomasetti                        | Nara Census Division             |
| 4 - 53/54         | W.E.Tomasetti                        | Kabadi Census Division           |
| 5 - 53/54         | W.E.Tomasetti                        | Kuni Census Division             |
| 6 - 53/54         | W.J.G.Lambden                        | Waima - Kivori Census Division   |
| 7 - 53/54         | H.C.Gaywood                          | Mekeo                            |
| 1 - 54/55         | W.E.Tomasetti                        | Mekeo Census Division            |
| 2 - 54/55         | D.R.Goodger                          | Roro Census Division             |
| 3 - 54/55         | W.E.Tomasetti                        | Kabadi and Nara Census Divisions |
| 4 - 54/55         | D.R.Goodger                          | Bush Mekeo                       |
| 5 - 54/55         | W.E.Tomasetti                        | Kuni Census Division             |
| 6 - 54/55         | D.R.Goodger                          | Roro Census Division             |
| 7 - 54/55         | W.J.G.Lambden                        | Mekeo Census Division            |
| 8 - 54/55         | J.A.Erskine                          | Waima - Kivori Census Division   |

D830-I-237

12th May, 1954

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report KAIMUKU No. 3/53-54.

The above Report submitted by Mr. W. J. G. Lambden, Patrol Officer, together with an essay by Cadet Patrol Officer MacLellan who accompanied him on his Patrol of the WAINA-KIWORI census sub-division, is acknowledged.

This area with two Patrols by our field staff since the beginning of this year is receiving good attention at the present time, and the condition of villages and roads appears very fair. I am glad to read too that a Medical Patrol is also impending, as although general health as indicated by the census figures must have been good for some time, there were some absentees from the census check due to sickness.

The suggestion regarding a Village Council for the HOGU and WAINA-KIWORI people will be sent to the Senior Native Authorities Officer, who is now stationed in Port Moresby.

A. R. Robert  
(A. J. Robert)  
Director, DDCMA.

(PA)

*Renewal of Note of D. 7/54*

*Note*

*Moresby  
14/54*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District.  
PORT MORESEBY.

Report Number KAIRUKU 1/53-54.

Conducted by :- R.E.Pearse, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area patrolled :- RORO Census Sub-Division.

Patrol Accompanied by - Europeans - Nil:

Natives - Two constables.

DURATION :- 7th July to 20th July, 1953. - Fourteen days.

Medical Assistant did not accompany the patrol.

Last patrol to area by - District Services Feb. and March 1951.

Health June 1953.

MAP: "Yule Island" sheet of 4 miles ; 1 inch series. Attached

overlay.

PATROL OBJECTS: Census and general administration.

The Director,

Dept. of D.S. & N.A.

PORT MORESEBY.

Forwarded please.

1953.

District Commissioner.

Nil war damage payments.

*Original file Kairuku*

*3/5*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,  
KAIRUKU.

25th July, 1953.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KAIRUKU 1/53-54 - RORO CENSUS SUB-DIVISION.

R.E. PEARSE - Cadet Patrol Officer.

(A) DIARY:

- 7 July. Visited TSIRIA by jeep arriving 1330 - Census revision - returned KAIRUKU 1730.
- 8 July. At Sub-District Office all day - TSIRIA census statistics.
- 9 July. KAIRUKU to PINUPAKA by canoe (0945-1145) - census revision and general administration. Slept PINUPAKA.
- 10 July. PINUPAKA to MOU on foot (1200-1330) - census revision and general administration. Slept MOU.
- 11 July. General administration and visit by W.E. Tomasetti, Actg./A.D.O. MOU to BEREINA (1300-1415) on foot - census revision. Slept BEREINA.
- 12 July. Rest day - Visit to Agricultural Experiment Station. Slept BEREINA.
- 13 July. BEREINA to BABIKO on foot (0800-0900) - census and general administration - BABIKO to MOU (1700-1800). Slept MOU.
- 14 July. MOU to RAPA on foot (0700-0800) - census and general administration. Slept RAPA.
- 15 July. RAPA to BIOTO by canoe and on foot (0700-0945) - Census and general administration. Slept BIOTO.
- 16 July. BIOTO to NIKULA by canoe (0945-1200) - census and general administration. - NIKULA to KAIRUKU by canoe (1530-1730). Slept KAIRUKU.
- 17 July. KAIRUKU to DELENA by dinghy (0800-0840) by foot to POUKAMA (0910-0915) - Census revision and general administration. Visit to L.M.S. Station - Census and general administration DELENA - DELENA to KAIRUKU (1730-1800). Slept KAIRUKU.
- 18 July. KAIRUKU to DELENA by dinghy (0800-0845) - general administration - DELENA to KEABADA (1035-1200) - census and general administration. Slept OU OU CREEK plantation.
- 19 July. KEABADA to KAIRUKU on foot and by canoe (1200-1515). Slept KAIRUKU.
- 20 July. KAIRUKU to PINUPAKA (0800-0940) - census revision. PINUPAKA to KAIRUKU (1155-1330).

(TWO)

(B) DESCRIPTIVE INTRODUCTION.

1. The Roro Census Sub-Division is formed by the roro speaking people living in the Ungabunga river delta, on Yule Island and the eastern shore of Hall Sound. TSIRIA village consists of a group of hamlets on the seaward shore of Yule Island. Bereina village has two small hamlets in addition to the main village. KEABADA village has one small hamlet a short distance east from the main group of houses. All the other villages are compact single groups of houses.

2. The delta consists of grass swamp and mangrove forest, and village sites that will remain dry in the wet season are limited in size and number. Those villages on the eastern shore of Hall Sound and Yule Island have ample hilly ground and the only restriction on the location of the village is the availability of fresh water. The soil in the delta area is sandy whereas the hills are of a gravelly nature. The hills have a good cover of "kunai" grass and timber. The area is in the Papuan dry belt. The rainfall occurs in the North West Season, but the delta area is subject to flooding whenever there is heavy rain in the mountains.

3. The sub-division is bounded on the west by the Waima-Kivori Sub-Division, on the north by the Mekeo Sub-Division and in the East by the Mara Sub-Division.

4. All parts of the sub-division can be reached from Kairuku in half a day, either by canoe or on foot, depending on the village to be visited. The whole area has been under continuous administration for at least fifty years.

(C) LAW AND ORDER.

<sup>Sub-Division</sup>  
5. The <sup>Sub-Division</sup> was patrolled last in March 1951, but because of the easy access these people have to Kairuku no more than the normal number of civil claims concerning gardens, pigs and unpaid debts were brought forward. Several assaults that occurred immediately prior to the patrol's visit were investigated and reported.

6. Despite numerous advices during the three weeks preceding the patrol, that the area would be visited for census revision, the villagers of Mou and Bereina showed a marked indifference towards the census. There were 13 absentees at Mou and 26 at Bereina. There was an excellent attendance at all other villages. Only two people at Mou had attempted to avoid the census, the others had merely chosen to ignore it. This unfortunately is indicative of the attitude these people towards the administration. It is hoped that the patrol has, to some measure, helped to alter this attitude.

7. There has been a considerable amount of firing of grasslands in the sub-division. Many of these fires are lit in connection with hunting sorties, but those fires seen at Bereina and Babiko were not so caused. It appears that they were the result of natives setting fire to grass merely for the pleasure it gave them. A garden at Babiko was damaged by fire. This complaint was investigated. If it is intended to stop these fires it appears that administrative as well as legal action will be necessary. It is difficult to find the natives who cause these fires unless the fire damages the property of another native. Fires in the Bereina area are caused, also, by natives from other census sub-divisions, who are moving through the area either to or from Kairuku.

8. The recent attack on Nikila natives by the Bioto people has produced a penitent desire to please the administration in



(THREE)

in these people. The abnormal enthusiasm for the census displayed by the Biot Village officials was more the result of guilty consciences than genuine zeal. The female relatives of Kabei Koae of Nikula who allegedly killed Oa Warupi of Bioto during the incident are hiding in Delena, and the Nikula villagers fear reprisals by the Bioto natives. This incident may be attributed to the fact that the village officials failed to bring the original dispute before a magistrate for settlement. In this regard it should be noted that the councillors and, in particular, the village constable appeared to have little control over the villagers at Bioto. The village constables were told again that all offences should be reported to the officers at Kairuku, whether the offenders were prepared to be arrested or not.

(D) CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

9. The census revealed a population of 2,844 natives living in a total of eleven villages ranging in population from 108 to 467.

10. The last census was taken in February and March of 1951. Since then there have been 223 births and 93 deaths. Only four of the villages had an average size of family over two. The highest average was 2.4 and the lowest 1.6. There are 33 women pregnant out of 756 who are of child bearing age.

11. There are 17.7% of the able-bodied males absent in employment. There are 60 boys and 14 girls absent at schools, and only four of these are at government establishments. During the rice harvesting season many of the natives from Bereina, Mou, Babiko and Rapa obtain employment at the D.A.S.F., Mission and private rice farms at Epo, Mainohana and Ungabunga. However it was noted that employers are maintaining permanent labour forces of Highland and Western natives under Agreements.

12. There is considerable inter-marriage with natives from the villages outside the sub-division where roro is the common language. Migrations from the Mekeo villages are very few. Several people have migrated at least twice since the last census, and this, coupled with their uncertainty as to their census name, produced a degree of confusion when checking migrations.

13. The 39 natives who failed to attend census were instructed to report to the Assistant District Officer and explain their absence. As the Assistant District Officer was patrolling the Bush Mekeo sub-division at the time, making the long walk to report to him was apparently considered a greater inconvenience than attending the census, and the absenteeism encountered at Mou and Bereina was not met with at villages censused subsequently.

(E) MISSIONS.

14.

Two christian missions operate in the sub-division. The Mission of the Sacred Heart has its Papuan headquarters at Yule Island and the London Missionary Society has a station at Delena. Both these missions had permanent stations in the area before the Administration.

15. The Mission of the Sacred Heart employs a large number of natives at its Yule Island establishment, where it has large workshops necessary to maintain the large amount of equipment used by the Mission. Most of the villages in the Roro Sub-Division are under the one parish priest for mission administrative purposes, but the presence of laymen, teaching brothers and sisters at Yule Island, Mainohano school and the aid posts means that the Mission is in close contact with these people. The influence of the Mission on these natives has therefore been considerable, and this is most noticeable in the educational and technical attainments of the natives.

(FOUR)

16. All villages except Delena and Poukamamhave Roman Catholic churches adjacent to the village. Large wooden crosses have been erected in the centre of each of these villages. The people of Tsiria have also constructed a small grotto at the entrance to the first Hamlet. These are but few of the signs that the natives of the Roro Sub-Division have accepted the ritual of living as nominal christians. Despite the number of church marriages, there is still considerable interest in bride prices, preparation, in the traditional manner, for marriage, and divorces. Bigamous marriages, the number in each village varying from four to the usual one, are contracted, even by young men, in the face of the strong opposition from the Mission. The natives gave the impression that while nominally christian they are loathe to caste off the remaining connections with the old practices and beliefs. While the christian ethic has probably been explained to them, the code governing daily relationships between native and native is largely the traditional one, with the modification that an appeal to the magistrate is made occasionally when all else has failed and the tradition demands direct action.

17. The London Missionary Society station is adjacent to Delena and only a short distance from Poukama. The same attitude to religion prevails in these villages as in the rest of the sub-division. Church activities are an accepted part of village life, but the native code of behaviour still dictates the villagers' obligations to each other, and their reactions to each others conduct.

(F) EDUCATION.

18. Both the London Missionary Society and the Mission of the Sacred Heart maintain village and boarding schools. The L.M.S. school at Delena is under the supervision of the resident missionary, Mr. P. Chatterton, who claims that the attendance at school of the children from Delena and Poukama is excellent. There are a number of children from other villages living with relatives at Delena so that they can attend the school there. There are also a number of boarding students.

19. The Mission of the Sacred Heart has native teachers in all villages except Delena. The teachers are graduates from the De La Salle college at Yule Island and are mostly young men between 18 and 20 years of age. They hold classes at standards one and two. They reported that it was very difficult to get children to attend regularly and promptly. The Mission of the Sacred Heart maintains a boarding school for boys at Mainohana and large numbers of boys from the Roro villages are in attendance. Tsiria natives attend the school at Yule Island, while advanced pupils from all parts of the sub-division attend the De La Salle college for boys. A small number of girls attend a boarding school run by the Sisters of the Mission at Yule Island.

20. There are no government schools in the area and their establishment would only take pupils from schools already in existence.

21. It is in the educational sphere that the missions achievements are most noticeable. There are no villages in which at least a few of the natives cannot speak English. Some of these natives with this ability have tendency to push themselves forward to an extent unwarranted by their true position in the village. Retired mission teachers can be described in some cases as interfering busybodies. The mission schools at Yule Island give some training in trades and most of the efficient native tradesmen in the sub-division are mission trained. The extent to which the people are literate may be judged from the fact that under the editorship of the parish priest a mission paper "EVE KAPANA" (The Yule Island Bell) is published in the Roro language. There are frequent contributions from natives.

(FIVE)

22. There is therefore, an opportunity for every native growing up in the sub-division to become fully literate in the vernacular if existing facilities are maintained. Boarding schools are essential, as it will be difficult, for many years to come, for young native teachers to attend village day schools regularly.

(G) AGRICULTURE.

23. Agriculture within the sub-division falls into two classifications. The villagers of Tsiria, Delena, Poukama, Keabada, Nikula and Pinupaka garden on hilly land and find that the dryness of the South East season is their main obstacle. The other village gardens are on low lying land in the delta area where there is the danger of flooding, when in the North West season rains in the mountains accentuate the flooding from the local rains. In all cases the main crops appear to be bananas, yams, taros and sweet potatoes. Tomatoes, pumpkins, sugar cane and manioc are also grown. Natives in the first group of villages mentioned above trade pots for bananas from the Mekeo at markets held at Bioto and near Mai'era Plantation, thus seeming to indicate that their own gardens do not produce enough of what is the main item in their diet. Gardening is on the shifting-cultivation principle and is at the subsistence level only. Cash cropping is confined to Betel Nut and Copra. Copra is the mainstay of the co-operative societies in the sub-division. Production varies considerably. At Bereina and Babiko there is in addition to production by villagers within the Society some buying from Mekeo natives. In villages where there are no Co-operative societies the natives sell copra to the traders operating in the area. Betel nut seems to be reserved for financing trips to Port Moresby and providing petty cash. The betel nut groves are in the delta area.

24. The question of providing gardening land for the Tsiria people has been the subject of memoranda by various Assistant District Officers. The present plan is the creation of a reserve for the Tsiria natives. When the problem of land usage on Yule Island is being considered, it should be remembered that the Pinupaka natives have no gardens on the mainland. Their gardens are on the western end of Yule Island. They claim that flooding by salt water has spoilt the land they have on the mainland. The Bereina people have found that land that has been used by them for many years had been sold to the crown two generations ago. Although the area is marked on certain maps the actual whereabouts of the boundaries are not known. The recent granting of leases on this land and the establishment of the Agricultural Station at Epo have brought this situation to the notice of Europeans and Natives. Whether the Bereina people's ignorance of the sale is genuine or not, the situation has arisen where one hamlet and the gardens of several natives are on what is thought to be crown land. Until a survey of the area by a surveyor is completed a solution of this problem cannot be attempted.

25. Fish form part of the diet of all natives in the area. In the delta section, at this time of the year when the streams are low, fish drives are held. The natives on Hall Sound and Yule Island are dependent on fish to a large degree, and they fish almost every night and several times a week in the daylight, using nets lines and spears. There does not appear to be a large surplus of fish for sale. The crayfish season brings some cash into the villages, but the saleable surplus has decreased over the last two years. Weekly hunts are held for pig and wallaby. The people on the eastern shore of Hall Sound have the largest resources of these. Pigs are numerous in all villages. Some villages such

(SEVEN)

permitted to decide these minor civil matters, very strong support must be given to the present set of councillors to enable them to do this effectively.

30. The Pinupaka councillors first claimed that a new type census book had never been issued for the village. Remarks made by them during the census indicated that they should have received a new type book at a previous census. Twenty-four hours later, when the patrol was at Mou, the Pinupaka village constable arrived with the book which was allegedly never issued. The failure to admit the loss, and the attempt to cover it are typical of the methods used by the weaker councillors and is indicative of the attitude with which they approach their duties. One councillor at Mou was numbered among the census absentees, as was another at Bereina. It is felt that but for action taken at Pinupaka, Mou and Bereina, similar manifestations of this attitude would have been found at several other villages.

(J) ROADS AND BRIDGES.

31. The roads in the census sub-division vary considerably. There is a vehicular road from Kairuku to Tsiria, portion of which is maintained by the Tsiria people. This runs from the M.S.C. Station through the Tsiria hamlets to the airstrip. There is another vehicular road from Kairuku to the main hamlet of Tsiria. This is rarely used and has had little maintenance, with the exception of a newly built by-pass built to avoid a collapsed bridge. There is a foot track running the length of Yule Island. The grass at the Pinupaka end of the track requires cutting, but otherwise the track is in fair condition. A government ferry service is maintained across the western entrance to Hall Sound. The track from Pinupaka to Mou lies along the beach for some distance, and it is necessary to cross a long stretch of decaying vegetation. The track from the beach to Mou can be used by vehicles. Portion of this track lies along the Epo-Ararana road, that has just been built by the administration. Part of the Mou-Bereina road lies along a vehicular road built by the administration. The bridges and tracks not intended for vehicular traffic were in good condition. The track from Mou to Rapa and to Babiko would be under two feet of water during the wet season. It was noted that logs were in position along these portions of the track and that it would at least be passable. The natives at Babiko are endeavouring to raise the track by digging large drains at either side. The village constable suggested that if the villagers constructed a bridge to carry a bulldozer then the Assistant District Officer might be prepared to assist them with the work on this track.

32. From Rapa to Biot there are various tracks, but all entail crossing the Ungabunga river and travelling down it for some distance. There is no ferrying point for this crossing and its establishment is not warranted, as from the river it is but a short walk to a large swamp that must be crossed by canoe before reaching Biot. There is a ferryman at Biot and all contact between this village and Kairuku is by canoe or launch. Nikula is accessible from Kairuku by canoe only. There is a ferrying point at Delena and another at Loukama. The track from Keabada to Delena is in excellent condition and could be used by a jeep if minor repairs were made to the various culverts.

(LIX)

as Mou and Rapa are constructing double fences around the village, with the intention of keeping the pigs in the area between the fences. At Babiko a large number of pigs were suffering from a skin disease and were in very poor condition. The owners were advised to destroy them. Fowls were common in all villages, and appeared to be in reasonable condition.

(H) HOUSING.

26. The normal house in the Roro Sub-Division is made of native materials. The roof and wall are differentiated. The floor is at two levels being higher at the rear than the front. Every house has a living platform in front of the house. There are quite a number of houses showing considerable European influence in the design. These houses have two or three rooms with the floors at the one level. There is usually a railed verandah on one or two sides from which there are separate doors to each room, in contrast with the other type mentioned, where the access to the rear room is through the front. There are very few houses in the sub-division having the roof and wall undifferentiated.

27. The standard of housing was varied however. At Bereina the houses were large and well spaced over the village area. At Bioto on the other hand the houses were in a poor state of repair and the villagers were advised to commence new buildings as soon as possible. At Mou the houses were large and many showed the newer features in house-building, but the houses were too close together and the impression was of an urban slum rather than a rural village. This condition is due to the limited size of areas suitable for village sites in the delta section of the sub-division. The hamlets comprising Tsiria contain houses of contrasting patterns and standards. Some of the houses are small tent-like structures in poor repair, while others are full two storied dwellings complete with verandahs along two or three sides. There is as yet no tendency to use rusting iron for roofing and walls.

(I) COUNCILS.

28. There are no statutory councils in the area. There are three or four village councillors in each village but in some cases they are not the power in the village. At Rapa the clan chiefs are the influential men in the village and the councillors merely the shotgun permittees and buffers between the administration and the villagers. At Mou and Bioto this seems to apply also but not to the same extent as at Rapa. In Delena the councillors are the men of influence and they came forward with the suggestion that one of the older councillors should be removed and a younger, more vigorous man elected in his place. The criticism of the elder man was that "he sat down and slept and did not think about the village". In Babiko village, the village councillor is subordinate to the village constable who controls the villagers and village activities. It is thought that some move to include the clan chiefs in the council and exclude the "front" men might increase the standing of these officials in the village.

29. The councillors have endeavoured to settle disputes, including those that should rightly be decided by magistrates. They were told that they should only decide minor civil matters. In villages where their influence is not strong, councillors have little chance of enforcing their decisions in minor civil matters brought before them. If councillors are to be

(EIGHT)

(K) VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

33. The standard of work being done by some village constables is poor. The village constables at Hou, Rapa and Bioto are particularly ineffectual. The villagers ignore the instructions given by these officials. It is thought that when these villagers realise that persons complained of by village constables will be brought before a magistrate by the R.I.&S.D.C., if necessary, and the village constables realise that they are expected to carry out their duties and will be supported in the performance of them, then these men will be reasonably effective. Other village constables were performing their duties satisfactorily. All village constables were instructed again, to report all offences and complaints immediately.

(L) REST HOUSES.

34. The rest houses are in reasonable condition. At Bereina, the old co-operative store building (the Society having transferred to larger premises) is used as a rest house and is in good condition. The rest houses at Rapa and Bioto were small, that at Bioto so much so that the village constable was asked to organise the construction of a larger one.

(M) HEALTH.

35. The natives seen at the census appeared to be in good health. Two children were directed to attend hospital for treatment for sores. Whenever sickness was given as the reason for the absence from the census the person was already hospitalised. The villages in the delta area have all been sprayed as part of a malaria control scheme being conducted by the Department of Public Health. There are further sprayings to be done.

36. The area is within easy reach of the native hospital at Kairuku and the Aid Posts in the Mekeo. In addition the Mission of the Sacred Heart maintains Aid Posts in the Mekeo and on Yule Island. These Posts are staffed by European nursing sisters who frequently visit Roro villages in cases of serious illness. Many of the natives prefer to attend the Mission Aid Posts for treatment as they can attend as out patients from their villages. If they attend hospital at Yule Island they must remain at Yule Island until the treatment is completed, even if they are outpatients.

37. The Public Health Department is having an Aid Post built at Bereina. The work is being done by natives from the villages it is intended to serve. The value of the Aid Post to the local people was stressed and it was pointed out that this was the only contribution asked of them, although they had been receiving medical treatment for many years without cost. Several villages were organising work rosters to enable the Post to be completed.

*W. J. G.*

*Check of Post  
C.P.O. Report.*



Overlay from "Yule" Sheet of  
 4 miles to 1 inch Series Strat.

Scale 4 miles : 1 inch.

W. H. C. Co.

1/2/53

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year... 1953.

Govt. Print. - 336/451.

| VILLAGE      | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS |     | DEATHS   |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   | MIGRATIONS |    | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |    |         |    | LABOUR POTENTIAL |     |       |   | FEMALES |   |          | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |                        |       |    | GRAND TOTAL |        |      |    |       |     |     |     |     |
|--------------|----------------|--------|-----|----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|------------|----|---------------------|----|---------|----|------------------|-----|-------|---|---------|---|----------|-----------------------------|------------------------|-------|----|-------------|--------|------|----|-------|-----|-----|-----|-----|
|              |                |        |     | 0-1 Mth. |   | 0-1 Year |   | 1-4 |   | 5-8 |   | 9-13 |   |            |    | Over 13             |    | AT WORK |    | STUDENTS         |     | Males |   | Females |   | Pregnant | Number of Child-bearing age | Average Size of Family | Child |    |             | Adults |      |    |       |     |     |     |     |
|              |                | M      | F   | M        | F | M        | F | M   | F | M   | F | M    | F | M          | F  | M                   | F  | M       | F  | M                | F   | M     | F | M       | F |          |                             |                        | M     | F  |             |        |      |    |       |     |     |     |     |
|              |                |        |     |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |            |    |                     |    |         |    |                  |     |       |   |         |   |          |                             |                        |       |    |             |        |      |    |       |     |     |     |     |
| TSIRIA       | 7.7.53         | 15     | 18  | -        | - | -        | - | 2   | - | 3   | - | 1    | - | 5          | 2  | -                   | -  | 4       | -  | 2                | 40  | 3     | 5 | -       | - | -        | 3                           | 9                      | 30    | 18 | 44          | 107    | 12   | 27 | 2.278 | 66  | 116 | 147 | 467 |
| MOU          | 10.7.53        | 6      | 20  | -        | - | -        | - | -   | 1 | -   | - | -    | - | 1          | 2  | -                   | -  | 3       | -  | -                | 13  | -     | 1 | -       | - | -        | 6                           | -                      | 22    | 93 | 19          | 74     | 2    | 83 | 1.840 | 51  | 100 | 98  | 309 |
| BEREINA      | 11.7.53        | 10     | 4   | -        | - | -        | - | 1   | 2 | -   | - | -    | - | 5          | 3  | -                   | 6  | 9       | 5  | 8                | 7   | -     | - | -       | - | -        | 10                          | -                      | 28    | 86 | 29          | 70     | 3    | 79 | 1.655 | 40  | 95  | 82  | 269 |
| BABIKO       | 13.7.53        | 10     | 3   | -        | 1 | -        | - | 1   | - | -   | - | -    | - | 1          | -  | -                   | 2  | 1       | 1  | 2                | 1   | -     | - | -       | - | -        | 10                          | -                      | 18    | 54 | 15          | 42     | 1    | 49 | 1.927 | 25  | 61  | 54  | 178 |
| RAPA         | 14.7.53        | 10     | 8   | -        | - | 1        | - | -   | 3 | -   | - | -    | - | 1          | 5  | 5                   | 5  | 12      | -  | 3                | 9   | -     | 2 | -       | - | -        | 17                          | -                      | 26    | 82 | 28          | 73     | 2    | 87 | 2.433 | 61  | 96  | 105 | 323 |
| BIOTO        | 15.7.53        | 13     | 18  | -        | - | 1        | - | 1   | - | -   | - | -    | - | 6          | 4  | -                   | 5  | 7       | -  | 5                | 3   | -     | 2 | -       | - | -        | 4                           | -                      | 22    | 83 | 15          | 74     | 6    | 79 | 2.146 | 52  | 103 | 93  | 308 |
| NIKULA       | 16.7.53        | 3      | 2   | -        | - | -        | - | 1   | 3 | -   | - | -    | - | 1          | 1  | -                   | 3  | 1       | 1  | -                | -   | -     | - | -       | - | -        | 2                           | -                      | 7     | 26 | 12          | 27     | -    | 34 | 1.819 | 14  | 34  | 39  | 108 |
| POUKAMA      | 17.7.53        | 7      | 5   | -        | - | -        | - | 1   | - | -   | - | -    | - | 3          | 3  | -                   | 5  | 3       | -  | 3                | 10  | -     | - | -       | 1 | -        | 1                           | -                      | 10    | 42 | 9           | 33     | 1    | 35 | 1.852 | 28  | 46  | 42  | 160 |
| DELENA       | 17.7.53        | 14     | 9   | -        | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | 5          | 2  | -                   | -  | 3       | -  | 2                | 26  | 1     | 5 | -       | 2 | -        | 2                           | -                      | 20    | 80 | 8           | 73     | 1    | 75 | 1.648 | 30  | 65  | 83  | 262 |
| KEABADA      | 18-7-53        | 8      | 15  | -        | - | -        | - | 1   | - | -   | - | -    | - | 2          | 1  | -                   | 7  | 7       | 2  | 4                | 15  | 1     | - | -       | 1 | -        | 3                           | -                      | 15    | 60 | 20          | 54     | 2    | 62 | 2.249 | 50  | 61  | 70  | 250 |
| PINUPAKA     | 20.7.53        | 13     | 12  | -        | - | -        | - | 3   | - | 2   | 1 | -    | - | 3          | 2  | -                   | 1  | 3       | 2  | 4                | 6   | -     | 3 | -       | - | -        | 2                           | 1                      | 15    | 55 | 15          | 40     | 3    | 46 | 1.933 | 38  | 69  | 63  | 215 |
| <b>TOTAL</b> |                | 109    | 114 | -        | 1 | 2        | - | 11  | 9 | 5   | 1 | 1    | 2 | 36         | 25 | -                   | 34 | 53      | 11 | 33               | 130 | 518   | - | 4       | - | 56       | 14                          | 213                    | 214   | 33 | 440         | 845    | 2844 |    | 455   | 876 |     |     |     |
|              |                |        |     |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |            |    |                     |    |         |    |                  |     |       |   |         |   |          |                             |                        |       |    |             |        |      |    |       |     |     |     |     |





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/1/2/9 -

SE-S/MB.



In Reply Please Quote  
No. 30-6/330

District Office,  
Port Moresby.

24th August, 1953.

The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report KAIRUKU No.1-53/54

Patrol Report as quoted above is attached hereto for your information, please.

As appears to be the general thing, this area has not been patrolled since the beginning of 1951, and therefore the attitude of general indifference is not to be wondered at. However, I think perhaps that with the more constant patrolling this attitude will quickly disappear and the Sub-district will revert to what it used to be, i.e., well ordered and properly administered.

With regard to the area of Crown land taken up Mr. McCance near BEREINA, I have been in touch with the Department of Lands and they have told me that as soon as a surveyor is available he will be sent there to straighten out the boundaries, which appear to be in some doubt.

I agree with Mr. Tomasetti's remarks with regard to Councils and Councillors and that such time as the MEKEO is able to warrant a properly constituted system of Village Councils it should be the policy to see that the more influential men or chiefs in the groups are encouraged to accept responsibility in general village welfare.

Mr. Pearse has supplied a comprehensive and well set out report, which is quite readable.

(S. Elliott-Smith)  
District Commissioner, C.D.

28th August, 1953.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT Moresby

Subject: Patrol Report No. I-52/54. KAIRUKU.

There is no real reason why Councils should not be elected whenever it suits the discretion of the a/A.D.O. However, it is understandable that elections have not been held if groups within one half day of Kairuku have not been patrolled in two and a half years. The first and major consideration of an efficient Field Officer is the people he administers-if he has the time.

Had the a/A.D.O. considered having the untransferred Crown land on Yule Island declared a Native Reserve, as a start towards solving the TSIRIA agricultural problems. This group were originally immigrants from BEREINA, according to D'Albertis, the people living on Yule Island at the time of his arrival, were from NARA. When the first two Catholic Priests arrived from Thursday Island, the area was uninhabited, except for an L.M.S. native teacher and a few of his followers, also NARA. The TSIRIA were dispossessed of their land in the hinterland contiguous to BEREINA, and they were allowed by the Administration to settle on Yule Island, which by this time had also been alienated to the Crown as waste land.

The matter of legislation for the compulsory education of native children, has been placed on the agenda of the District Commissioner's Conference next month.

Concerning Councils please refer my comments on Patrol Report No. 2/52-53 Kairuku.

This Report is the first received from Mr. Pearse. He has presented one of the best initial efforts received at this Headquarters for a long time.

*AAK*  
(A.A. Roberts),  
Actg. Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

*PWA*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT.

CENTRAL District.

Report Number KAIRUKU 2/53-54.

Conducted by :- W.E. Tomasetti, Actg./A.D.O..

Area patrolled :- BUSH MEKBO Census Sub-Division.

Patrol accompanied by :- Europeans - One;  
Natives - Three.

Duration :- 11 July 53 to 25 July 53. Fifteen days.

Medical Assistant did not accompany patrol. (Mr. N. McK. ALCORN, Agric. Cadet, accompanied).

Last patrol to area :- D.S. March 51;  
P.H.D. June 53.

Map :- 4 miles : 1 inch 'Strat' series - YULE ISLAND Sheet.  
Attached overlay.

Patrol Objects :- Census revision and general administration.

The Director,  
Dept. of D.S. & N.A.,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded please.

*W. E. Tomasetti*  
District Commissioner.

18. 8. 1953.

Nil payments.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA  
-----o-----

Sub-District Office,  
KAIRUKU.

7 August 53.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESEBY.

PATROL REPORT KAIRUKU 2/53-54 - BUSH MEKEO CENSUS SUB-DIVISION

W.E. TOMASETTI - Actg./A.D.O..

(A) DIARY:

- Qad
- 11 July: Kairuku via Epe, Kikimunga Extension Station by launch and vehicle (0800-1500). Discussions on rice production. Slept Kikimunga Agricultural Extension Station.
- 12 July: Rest day. Slept Kikimunga Agricultural Extension Station.
- 13 July: Kikimunga Agricultural Extension Station via AIPEANA<sup>to BABANGONGO</sup> by foot (0900-1300). C.R. and G.A.. Slept BABANGONGO.
- 14 July: BABANGONGO to APANAIP<sup>s</sup> by canoe (0900-1300). C.R. and G.A.. Slept APANAIP<sup>I</sup>.
- 15 July: APANAIP<sup>I</sup> to PIUNGA by canoe (1000-1500). C.R. and G.A.. Slept PIUNGA.
- 16 July: PIUNGA to AMEIAKA by canoe (1200-1300). C.R. and G.A.. Slept AMEIAKA.
- 17 July: AMEIAKA to INAUKINA by foot (0850-1000). C.R. and G.A.. Slept INAUKINA.
- 18 July: INAUKINA to MAIPA by foot (0800-0950). C.R. and G.A.. MAIPA to IOI by foot (1200-1350). C.R. and G.A.. IOI to ENGEFA by foot (1600-1845). Slept ENGEFA.
- 19 July: Rest day. Slept ENGEFA.
- 20 July: C.R. and G.A.. ENGEFA to Kikimunga Agricultural Extension Station by foot (1300-1600). Further discussions on rice production with Administration officials and village officials etc.. Slept Kikimunga Agricultural Extension Station.
- 21 July: Kikimunga Agricultural Extension Station to Epe Agricultural Extension Station by vehicle (0600-1900). Conferred with District Commissioner, Chief of Agricultural Extension, Assistant Co-operative Registrar of Papua and Treasury representative on rice production. Returned to Kikimunga Agricultural Extension Station and slept.
- 22 July: With Mr. G. MORRIS from Kikimunga Agricultural Extension Station to Inwais Agricultural Extension Station by canoe. Rice production discussions. Slept Inwais Agricultural Extension Station.
- 23 July: With Mr. MORRIS<sup>from</sup> Inwais Agricultural Extension Station to Kikimunga Agricultural Extension Station by canoe. Slept Kikimunga Agricultural Extension Station.
- 24 July: Attended meeting of AIPEANA villagers for the preliminary arrangements to wind-up their Rural Progress Societies and commence a Co-operative Society. Slept Kikimunga Agricultural Extension Station.
- 25 July: Kikimunga Agricultural Extension Station via Epe to Kairuku by vehicle and launch. (0900-1800).

N.B. C.R. means census revision and G.A. means general administration.

(TWO)

NOTE: This report deals only with the routine native administration completed by the patrol in the BUSH MEKEO Census Sub-Division. The matters dealing with the reorganisation of rice production have already been made the subject of a special report.

(B) DESCRIPTIVE INTRODUCTION:

1. The census Sub-Division consists of a culturally and linguistically homogeneous group of eight villages. Another village KOPO apparently of this group, is included in the Kerema Sub-District but is two days walk away from INAUKINA, its nearest village in this Sub-District. The language is of the Melanesian family and is akin to Mekeo but the two languages do not appear to be mutually intelligible. Relationships resulting from intermarriage with some Mekeo villages (IMOUNGA, BEIPA and INAWAUNI) are found.

2. The villages are all located on the lower plain of the Akcifu river or its tributaries and much of the area is low-lying and swampy even in the dry season. In the wet season it must be a most unattractive area. The natives aver, however, that over the past three decades the swamp areas have been getting steadily smaller. This opinion is supported by Missionaries.

3. Reference to the accompanying map shows that the Census Sub-Division is bounded on the West by the Kerema Sub-District, on the North and East by the Geilala Sub-District, and on the South by the Mekeo and Waima-Kiveri Census Sub-Divisions.

4. The people have been under Government and Mission influence for about forty years.

(C) LAW AND ORDER:

5. The patrol returned to Kairuku with the impression that the Bush Mekeo (unlike their cousins the Mekeo) are a most law-abiding people. The only criminal matter to be dealt with judicially was a case involving sorcery of which there is no doubt a great deal under the surface. No instances of these two pastimes popular in this Sub-District (assault and adultery) came to the attention of the patrol. There were probably some crimes successfully concealed but such crimes would be only minor ones.

(D) CENSUS & STATISTICS:

6. A number of satisfactory features were revealed by the census revision. The last census was completed in March 51 and thus the figures following are for a two year and four months period. Ninety one births and only thirty six deaths were recorded. Of the thirty six deaths only sixteen were in the under thirteen groups. The average size of family is in no village lower than 2.1 and in three cases it is 3.1, 3.0 and 2.9. Lastly, of a total of 231 women of child bearing age 26 were recorded as pregnant - this is about a proportion of 1 : 9. If these features remain over the next few years it should be possible to say the population position in the Bush Mekeo is very satisfactory.

7. The total for the Census Sub-Division recorded was 1059 which was an increase of 140 on the last recorded total of 919. It was not possible to reconcile these figures with the increases and decreases recorded but this is probably a result of the loss of two books, IOI and MAIPA, which were re-censused. The officials stated they were taken to Kairuku about eighteen months ago and were not returned. At the completion of this revision all books recensiled (i.e. the total of names therein was the same as the last total in the book) and the V.Cs. were warned not to let the books out of their possession or to permit unauthorised entries.

8. It will be noticed that of a total of 269 males between 16 and 45, 82 are in employment and another 15 are students - the bulk of these students are adolescents. Thus 97 able-bodied males are withdrawn from the man-power available in the Sub-Division for normal village activities. This appears to be a dangerously large percentage and indeed in some villages the total of male adults is well below that of female adults. However there are not yet any indications that this is having an adverse affect on the population position.

(E) MISSIONS:

9. Apart from a small number of adherents to the L.M.S. faith in the village of

(THREE)

APANAIPI the area is under the influence of the M.S.C. There is no priest resident in the area which is visited regularly by the staff of the station at BEIPA three hours walk from Engefa.

10. The area contains a number of very well erected and maintained churches. The materials used are normally corrugated iron for the roof and black palm for the walls. The catechist-cum-teacher keeps these churches and their environs in good order with the assistance of the school children.

11. A number of instances of polygamy (particularly in Maipa) indicate that the mission still does not completely dominate native morality, however there are no indications (to the patrol) that the people are starting to think about the ultimate benefits of christianity as are the Waipa (see Report 4/52-55).

(F) EDUCATION:

12. Education is completely in the hands of the M.S.C. who maintain a network of schools at which village primary education is fairly conveniently available to all children in the area. All the catechists complain that attendance is below what may be expected. All villages were addressed on the value of education (however scanty) to their children. Some students at mission higher educational establishments at BEIPA, MAINOHANO and YULE ISLAND are from this area. In addition one male is attending a school in Sydney as arranged by the M.S.C..

(G) AGRICULTURE:

13. Practically all the gardens (except the village of INAUKINA, MAIPA and IOI) are established on the river banks. These banks are slightly higher than the rest of the land but are still likely to be extensively flooded in the wet season. This possibility becomes an actuality three or four years and is a source of constant worry to the natives, as the floods generally destroy much of the food planted.

14. They have in part overcome this by cultivating great numbers of breadfruit trees which, of course, are seldom damaged by floods and are a good alternative source of food. Taro sweet potato and yam are all grown in the usual manner of subsistence shifting horticulturalists. Under the influence of the M.S.C. the APANAIPA people have grown some rice of which they propose to sell portion and the balance eat as a supplementary.

15. For so swampy an area there is surprisingly little sago cultivated and eaten.

(H) COUNCILS:

16. No statutory council has been formed in the Census Sub-Division but each village has its quota of councillors. It was stressed in each village that these councillors exposed themselves to the risk of court action if they took part in the illegal settlement and concealing of criminal matters but that they could play a legitimate part in endeavouring, by discussion, to reach amicable settlements in cases of debt and disputes of bride-price and the custody of children and other matters of a civil nature involving native customary law. If their activities are confined to this field they can do a great deal in the administration of their villages.

17. The existence of a system of clans with leaders in the area (providing the councillors a system of leaders) gives the system much weight.

(I) HOUSING:

18. The housing in this Census Sub-Division is of a very high standard indeed. It is true that many of the houses are average only but at APANAIPA large (20' X 10') houses of well made 'sera' walls with dressed timber frames were seen. A feature of practically all houses in the Census Sub-Division is the length of the piles on which they are built. This minimises the risk of damage or destruction by flood. Grass or sago leaf may be used to thatch the roof.

(J) ROADS & BRIDGES:

19. All the tracks traversed were found to be in good order. However the patrol was made in the dry season and a patrol in the wet season would do most of its walking up to at least its ankles in mud. Ferryman operate between BANANGONGO

(FOUR)

and APANAIFI (4 hours) and APANAIFI and PIUNGA (6 hours). No bridges are located in the area patrolled.

(K) VILLAGE CONSTABLES:

20. The Village Constables appear to be doing a tolerably good job with the exception perhaps of those of APANAIFI and AMEIAKA. The former gave me the impression of being a rascal with no authority in the village. The second spends most of his time living at BABANGONGO. However no recommendation will be made unless something definite against them comes to light at a later date. The AMEIAKA Village Constable has been warned that any further lengthy absences from his village will result in his dismissal.

(L) REST HOUSES:

21. Good rest houses are to be found in all villages.

(M) HEALTH:

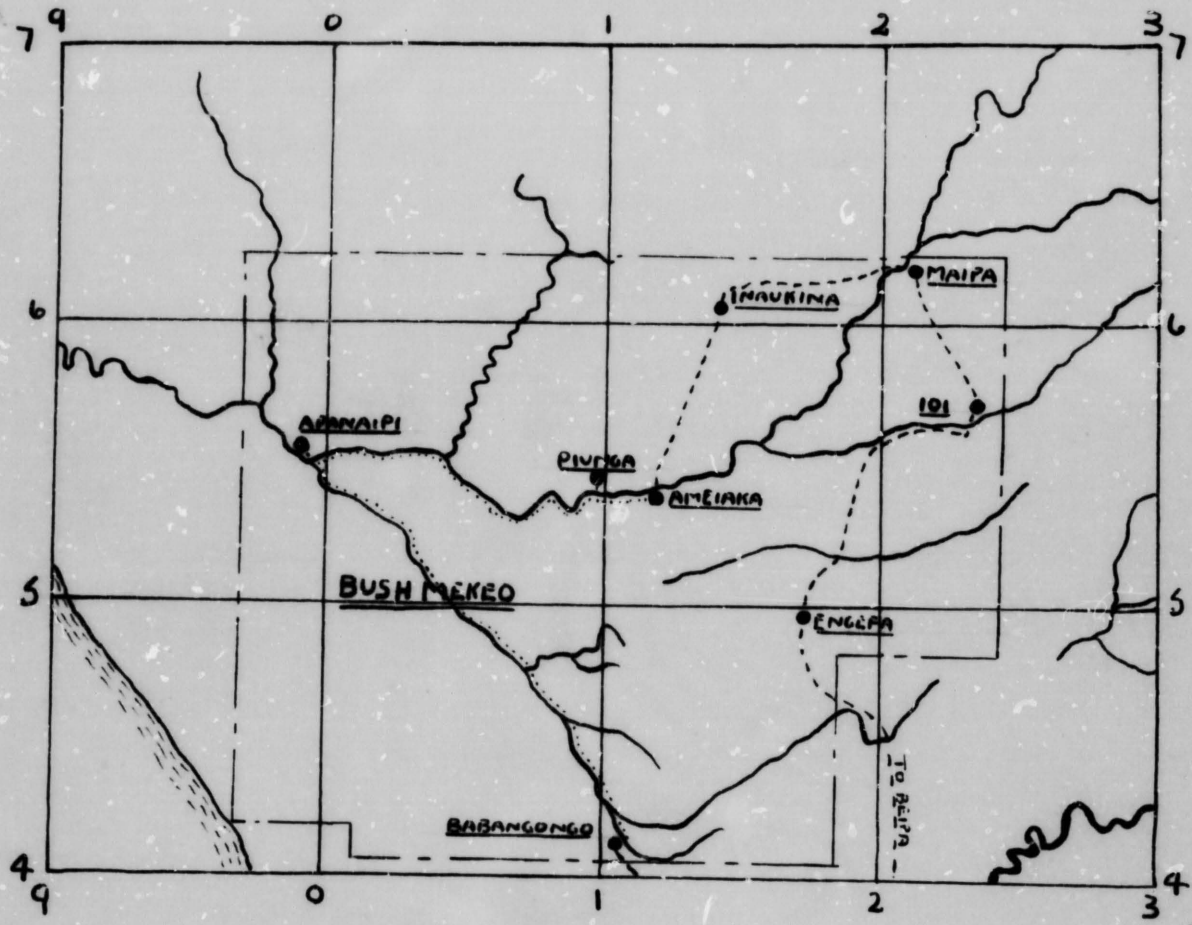
22. The insalubrious environment in which these people live does not seem to have had any marked effect on their health. They gave the general impression of being quite healthy although a number of children were found to be suffering from a variety of complaints among which yaws and tropical ulcers predominated. At ENGEFA there are a particularly large number of children with yaws - these were all directed to the Aid Post at BEIPA. Malaria is endemic and is probably responsible for many infant deaths.

23. Villages were all well cleaned for the patrol but I suspect that the general standard of village hygiene is low. People indiscriminately defecate in the bush adjacent to their village. Such areas are kept clean by the village pigs in their scavenging. The standard of personal cleanliness is also not high. Most people live adjacent to a stream but the large numbers of crocodiles make bathing very risky.

*W. E. Tomasetti*

(W. E. Tomasetti).  
Actg./A.D.O.

— BUSH MEKEO —  
 — KAIRUKU 2/53-54 —



Map of YULE ISLAND  
 MEET OF STRAIT SERIES  
 MILES TO 1 INCH.

*Handwritten:*  
 0.1000  
 11: 53





30-1-220

29th August, 1953.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY

Subject: Patrol Report No.2/53-54. KAIRUKU.

The serious staff shortage at Kairuku in the post-war years has precluded intensive patrol work especially in view of the extensive clerical work necessary to satisfy every Headquarters.

With the establishment of the Patrol Post at BE EIMA and with the assistance of a Clerical Assistant in the office, we are looking forward to reading of additional field work over the Sub-District in the future.

According to my computations another six natives may leave the sub-division for work, before the area should be closed, since the Masculinity Index is rated plus 20%, which is high for the average Melanesian community. Mr. Tomasetti does not indicate whether the labour potential is inclusive or exclusive of those already absent. Whether the arbitrary 33. 1/3% maximum of able-bodied males is a reasonable quote is beside the point for the purpose of this calculation.

Mekee or Bush Mekee shows no signs of being dominated by the M.S.C. at all, even after sixty-six years of attempted indoctrination.

Councils of secretly elected leaders will promptly go back underground unless they are accorded a measure of responsibility. For instance, as Court Assessors for specific periods, and for payment as Administration Servants whilst acting as such. Such a system can be operated on a Territory-wide basis whilst only a few very sophisticated groups are able to assimilate the Official Council organisations with their attendant complications, financial, legal and otherwise.

The a/ A.D.C demonstrates by his Report that he will keep in close touch with his people given the opportunity.

(A.A. Roberts),  
Actg. Director. D.D.S. & N.A.

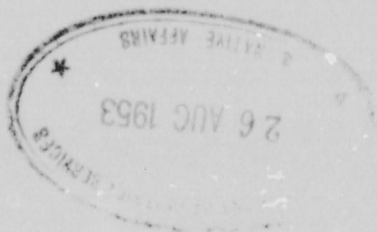
*Wated*  
*Upward Free*

8111



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

SE-S/MB.



30/1/220

In Reply Please Quote  
No. 30-6/331

District Office,  
Port Moresby,  
24th August, 1953.

The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 2 of 53/54  
Central District, KAIRUKU.

Attached hereto for your information are copies of the Patrol Report referred to above.

It was carried out by Mr. W. E. Tomasetti, Acting Assistant District Officer, Central District, KAIRUKU, and it appears to be comprehensive and effective.

It is interesting too, to note that this appears to be the first Patrol to this Sub-District since March, 1951. Much the same conditions are revealed as indicated by Mr. Pearse, P.O., in Patrol No. 1.

I refrain from any particular comment but would look forward to the next Patrol Report when an Officer again visits this area.

.....  
(S. Elliott-Smith)  
District Commissioner, C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA  
-----

Sub-District Office,  
KAIRUKU.

17 September 53.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KAIRUKU 3/53-54 - NARA CENSUS SUB-DIVISION

W.E. TOMASETTI - Actg./A.D.O..

(A) DIARY:

The patrol was commenced on completion of a tour of the Hisiu-Galley Reach Area.

- 24 August: Obu Estate to ALA'ALA by motor transport (1200-1300).  
C. and G.A.. ALA'ALA to Obu Estate by motor transport  
(1630-1730). Slept Obu Estate.
- 25 August: Obu Estate to OROI by motor transport (1400-1500)  
G.A.. Slept OROI.
- 26 August: C.. OROI to DIUMANA by foot (1200-1600). Slept  
DIUMANA.
- 27 August: C. and G.A.. DIUMANA to KAI'AU by foot (1100-1200).  
C. and G.A.. KAI'AU to TUBU by foot (1500-1545).  
Slept TUBU.
- 28 August: C. and G.A.. TUBU to VANUAMAI by foot (1000-1400).  
C. and G.A.. Slept VANUAMAI.
- 29 August: G.A.. VANUAMAI via DELENA to Kairuku by foot and canoe  
(1000-1600).

Note.

C. indicates 'census' and G.A. 'general administration'.

(B) DESCRIPTIVE INTRODUCTION:

1. The NARA people live in the sub-coastal region between the Dilava River and the sea. The people of one village (ALA'ALA) recently moved down from the hills and now live on the beach. The country consists of low rolling hills covered with sparse trees and grass interspersed with patches of primary or secondary forest growth. But for occasional gardens of banana and scattered pandanus palm the country is very similar to parts of Southern Australia. It is part of the low rainfall area. The area is drained by a system of minor watercourses which are apparently dry for most of the year (the dry season which covers the period April to December). The soil appears to be a greyish clay which cracks badly when dry.
2. The people of the Census Sub-Division form a cultural and linguistic group. The language is Melanesian and is apparently a member of the family which includes Motu Mekeo Kuni and Roro.
3. The NARA have been under government and Mission influence for at least fifty years.

(C) LAW & ORDER:

4. The people give the impression of being very mild and law-abiding and the only two charges dealt with during the patrol were for census offences. The culprit in each was a foreign native who had taken up residence in the Census Sub-Division. Despite the lengthy period that has elapsed since the area was

last patrolled practically no civil matters were produced for settlement. The patrol returned to Kairuku with the impression that this peaceful state resulted not from a strong sense of law and order but from a lack of spirit.

(D) CENSUS & STATISTICS:

5. The accompanying figures reveal that the Census Sub-Division is a very small one. Both the people and the Rev. CHATTERTON aver that the present population is but the poor remnant of a once large and vigorous NARA tribe.
6. The census was treated as an initial one as the new-type census had not previously been taken in the Census Sub-Division and the existing (A.N.G.A.U.) books proved useless as a point of departure for a revision. However the 1949 total was calculated to be 491 which is 20 less than the total revealed by this census (511). From the figures obtained it is not possible to determine the reason for this increase.
7. The ratio between pregnant women and women of child bearing age is approximately 1 : 13 which seems low. Similarly the average size of family, which in only one village in six is greater than 2 is clearly unsatisfactory. It is **also** noted that the preponderance of adult males over adult females is repeated in an exaggerated manner in the juvenile section of the population.
8. All these features seem to justify an initial feeling of uneasiness in regard to the population trend in the NARA. The figures for births and deaths which will be produced by subsequent revisions will be watched with interest.
9. A large number of unproductive marriages were noted in all villages but in one case only did foreign male natives (quite a number of whom have been adopted into the communities) fail to produce sizeable families. This is thus a bare suggestion that male sterility may be an important factor in the lack of children and it is felt an investigation of this suggestion by P.H.D. would be most useful and easily accomplished. Perhaps an investigation of female sterility could also be undertaken.
10. Should such an investigation reveal that male sterility is a major factor in childless marriages the men will have to revise their present attitude which is that the whole position is caused by the female habit of ingesting abortifacients at the appropriate times.
11. In all villages the people were addressed on the shortage of children and the future of their villages and tribal area in the event of further reductions in the size of their settlements. They now should have an appreciation of the end result of their failure to satisfactorily reproduce themselves.

(E) MISSIONS:

12. As reported in other parts of the Sub-District the NARA people are about evenly divided in number between the L.M.S. and M.S.C.. Many years ago the L.M.S. were the only mission in the field (having carried out the initial evangelisation) but during a temporary lull in their activities the M.S.C. moved in and succeeded in 'capturing' three villages - ALA'AlA, IUBU and Vanuamai.
13. Each Mission maintains village primary schools and churches (in charge of a resident catechist) in their respective villages but no European manned stations are located in the Census Sub-Division. The L.M.S. congregation take their guidance from Delena and the Catholics are part of the parish controlled from Yule Island.
14. No signs of a fervent adoption of the Christian ethic (or even its ritual) were seen during the patrol's short stay in the Census Sub-Division and there appears to be no reason to believe

that an attitude different to that reported in other parts of the Sub-District exists.

15. Indeed the general malaise that seems to pervade all Nara activities likewise applies to their Mission associations.

(F) EDUCATION:

16. There are no Government schools in the C.S.D. and thus the village primary schools conducted by both Missions exclusively provide education for the children of the C.S.D.. All the catechists expressed dissatisfaction with attendance and consequently all villages were addressed on the importance of taking advantage of any opportunity for education. A limited number of students go on to the higher educational establishments maintained by both missions. Past mission educational activity has produced an appreciable number of literate natives.

(G) COUNCILS:

17. Each village has a small number of councillors all of whom appear to serve the dual function of assisting the V.Cs. in their not very onerous administrative responsibilities and attempting to represent any body having dealing with the patrol.

18. The placid temperament of the people and their scattered residence, coupled with the fact that by tradition bride price is not payable, seem to have reduced civil friction to a minimum. Thus, in distinction to the Mekeo and Roro C.S.Ds., councillors have little real function.

19. At present it is difficult to foresee any future in local government for these people.

(H) HOUSING:

20. Although a number of small and rather dismal houses are to be found throughout the area it is correct to say that the standard of housing is quite satisfactory.

21. A tendency to build two-roomed houses with verandahs and platforms has apparently been at work for many years and has resulted in a rise in the standard. Sago-leaf thatch and 'sera' walls with either split bamboo or black-palm floors are the normal materials found. Most of the villages have quite long distances to traverse in search of such materials.

22. The village of OROI was found to be constructed mainly of second-hand corrugated iron salvaged from the adjacent and abandoned oil search camp. The people responded well to a suggestion that this iron should be used exclusively on roofs rather than walls. This arrangement will make their homes more comfortable (and cool) and will lighten the burden of making sago leaf thatch.

(I) ROADS AND BRIDGES:

23. The only vehicular road in the C.S.D. is one on which no maintenance has been carried out for several years. It is passable at present but is used only very infrequently. It connects OBO Plantation with OU OU CREEK Plantation. With road maintenance funds now available it is planned to do some work on this road as soon as more urgent tasks are completed. With other related tasks also completed it will connect DELENA (the nearest mainland point to Kairuku) with the Hisiu-Galley Reach Area and will therefore probably connect with Port Moresby in due course.

24. It will not have any immediate economic function but will be a great administrative convenience by linking Kairuku with the plantations of the Hisiu-Galley Reach Area. This complex is, I understand, the largest in Papua. Its possible social and medical uses are also worthy of consideration.

25. Foot tracks throughout the area were in good condition. The low rainfall makes their maintenance a light task even for the

small population.

(J) VILLAGE CONSTABLES:

26. All the V.Cs. appear to be able to reconcile harmony in the villages with their police functions. This is perhaps due to the fairly stable atmosphere prevailing among the people.

27. The V.C. of ALA'ALA was convicted of a census offence by attempting to conceal a female relative who had migrated to the village. I suspect he maintains her for the purposes of prostitution among the labour of adjacent plantations but there is no evidence of this.

28. All endeavoured to be of as much assistance to the patrol as possible and all seem to be on good terms with their people.

(K) REST HOUSES:

29. The rest houses are not very large or elaborate which is to be expected among such small villages. All are in good order and satisfactory.

(L) AGRICULTURE:

30. The area was patrolled towards the end of the dry season that had followed what was a wet season of lower-than-usual rainfall and therefore found the country particularly dry.

31. A number of gardens were visited and were found to be in poor condition. The main crop is banana and this plant seems to have tolerated the dry season fairly well although the bunches seen were smaller than those seen in other areas. New areas were being cleared throughout the C.S.D. in preparation for planting. Enquiries reveal that the people probably follow the usual technique (described so frequently) of shifting horticulture.

32. The area abounds with wallaby which the natives hunt almost without pause. They state it forms the main part of the diet towards the end of the dry season. Large well fed and aggressive dogs are plentiful in all villages and it is with their assistance that the wallaby is hunted.

33. Moderate numbers of pigs were seen in all villages and all seemed to be in good condition. Some were of an improved type resulting probably from introduced stock.

(M) HEALTH:

34. These people, to the lay eye, appear to be quite healthy and no children were directed to hospital. This is perhaps related to the large amount of meat eaten.

35. The standard of personal hygiene appears to be fair when the difficulty of obtaining water at this time of the year is considered.

36. The possible relationship between the tendency to depopulation which appears to exist and sterility (particularly male sterility) has been noted above in Part (D). I recall P.H.D. officers working in the New Ireland District in 1952 made tests which provisionally indicated that 80% of males in unproductive marriages were sterile. There seems to be a need for some such survey to be made among these people.

*W.E. Tomasetti*

(W.E. Tomasetti.)  
Actg./A.D.O.

## VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year... 1953

Muz. Comm. Sub. Division

P. Panna - 1047/12.47

| VILLAGE       | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS   |   | DEATHS   |   |          |   |       |   |     |   |      |   | MIGRATIONS |   |                        |    | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK |     |   |                 | LABOUR POTENTIAL |                  |   |       | FEMALES |       | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |          |                             |       | GRAND TOTAL |        |     |     |
|---------------|----------------|--|---|----------|---|----------|---|-------|---|-----|---|------|---|------------|---|------------------------|----|-----------------------------|-----|---|-----------------|------------------|------------------|---|-------|---------|-------|------------------------|-----------------------------|----------|-----------------------------|-------|-------------|--------|-----|-----|
|               |                |  |   | 0-1 Mth. |   | 0-1 Year |   | 1-4   |   | 5-8 |   | 9-13 |   | Over 13    |   | Females in Child Birth | In |                             | Out |   | Inside District |                  | Outside District |   | Govt. | Mission | Males |                        | Females                     | Pregnant | Number of Child-bearing age | Child |             | Adults |     |     |
|               |                | M  | F | M        | F | M        | F | M     | F | M   | F | M    | F | M          | F |                        | M  | F                           | M   | F | M               | F                | M                | F | M     | F       | M     | F                      | M                           |          |                             | F     |             | M      | F   | M   |
|               |                | 10-16  |   | 16-45    |   | 10-16    |   | 16-45 |   |     |   |      |   |            |   |                        |    |                             |     |   |                 |                  |                  |   |       |         |       |                        |                             |          |                             |       |             |        |     |     |
| NLO NLO       | 24.8.53        |  |   |          |   |          |   |       |   |     |   |      |   |            |   |                        | 4  |                             |     |   |                 |                  |                  |   | 2     | 25      | 2     | 21                     |                             |          |                             | 12    | 8           | 23     | 75  |     |
| DIV...        | 27.8.53        |  |   |          |   |          |   |       |   |     |   |      |   |            |   |                        | 3  |                             |     |   |                 |                  |                  |   | 7     | 25      | 4     | 11                     | 1                           | 12       | 14                          | 7     | 21          | 21     | 69  |     |
| BANDU         | 27.8.53        |  |   |          |   |          |   |       |   |     |   |      |   |            |   |                        | 2  |                             |     |   |                 |                  |                  |   | 6     | 16      | 6     | 11                     | 10                          | 2        | 7                           | 22    | 19          | 57     |     |     |
| GRDI          | 26.8.53        |  |   |          |   |          |   |       |   |     |   |      |   |            |   |                        | 10 | 1                           |     |   | 1               |                  | 3                |   | 12    | 45      | 4     | 27                     | 4                           | 40       | 6                           | 55    | 17          | 41     | 43  | 155 |
| TUBU          | 28.8.53        |  |   |          |   |          |   |       |   |     |   |      |   |            |   |                        | 1  |                             |     |   |                 |                  |                  |   | 2     | 11      | 2     | 11                     | 1                           | 11       | 7                           | 12    | 5           | 14     | 13  | 45  |
| M...          | 28.8.53        |  |   |          |   |          |   |       |   |     |   |      |   |            |   |                        |    |                             |     |   |                 |                  |                  |   | 10    | 29      | 6     | 23                     | 1                           | 17       | 15                          | 22    | 9           | 15     | 34  | 110 |
| <i>Totals</i> |                |  |   |          |   |          |   |       |   |     |   |      |   |            |   |                        | 26 | 1                           |     |   | 1               |                  | 3                |   | 103   | 152     | 4     | 7                      | 27                          |          | 93                          | 53    | 181         | 153    | 311 |     |
|               |                | <i>Labour potential figures include those absent from village.</i> |   |          |   |          |   |       |   |     |   |      |   |            |   |                        |    |                             |     |   |                 |                  |                  |   |       |         |       |                        |                             |          |                             |       |             |        |     |     |
|               |                | <i>Being first submission village has been alphabetically.</i>     |   |          |   |          |   |       |   |     |   |      |   |            |   |                        |    |                             |     |   |                 |                  |                  |   |       |         |       |                        |                             |          |                             |       |             |        |     |     |



30/1/224 ✓



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

All Correspondence  
to be addressed to the Director

In Reply  
Please Quote

No. M.4961. 22/12/11

Department of Public Health,  
Port Moresby,



15th October, 1953.

JTG/MN.

The Director,  
Department of District Services and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Your DS.30-1-224 of the 2nd October, 1953,  
refers.

The District Commissioner, in forwarding Mr. Tomasetti's patrol report, suggests that a survey on the lines carried out in New Ireland should be carried out amongst the Nara people.

The Department is not in a position to conduct such a survey at the present time. New Ireland surveys have been undertaken as part of the routine functions of the Department. The area was used as a pilot project, with the hope that the methods could be applied to the whole Territory when staff allowed.

It is not thought that such methods are complete at the present time.

(J. T. GUNTHER.)  
Director of Public Health.

done ✓

→ c.c.  
Munro Two copies to D.C. Central District  
please for his information & that of P.D.O.  
Kainuku.

XI

(P.V.)

DS30-I-224

2nd October, 1953

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 3/53-54. KAIRUKU

Receipt is acknowledged.

Your Staff is to be congratulated on completing more patrols than any other District, for the first quarter of the financial year and Mr. Tomasetti has been very energetic in this respect.

"Census and Statistics" remarks have been forwarded to the Department of Public Health together with a copy of your comments.

It is interesting that a similar trend was evident in 1948 when the elders gave the excuse for the disinterest in children, "that they resented their young men emigrating to employment for very long periods instead of taking their part in the local village structure as in former times".

*R.A.*  
(R.A. Roberts)  
Actg. Director. D.D.S. & N.A.

PA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/1/224  
30/1/224



GDC/MB.

In Reply  
Please Quote  
No. 29-4/486

District Office,  
Port Moresby.

26th September, 1953.

The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 3-53/54 - KAIRUKU

Attached please find, in triplicate, copies  
of the above mentioned Patrol Report.

Mr. Tomasett's comments regarding the population  
trend in the NARA Census Sub-Division may be of assistance  
to the Public Health Department and perhaps a survey on the  
lines of that carried out in New Ireland in 1952 could be  
undertaken.

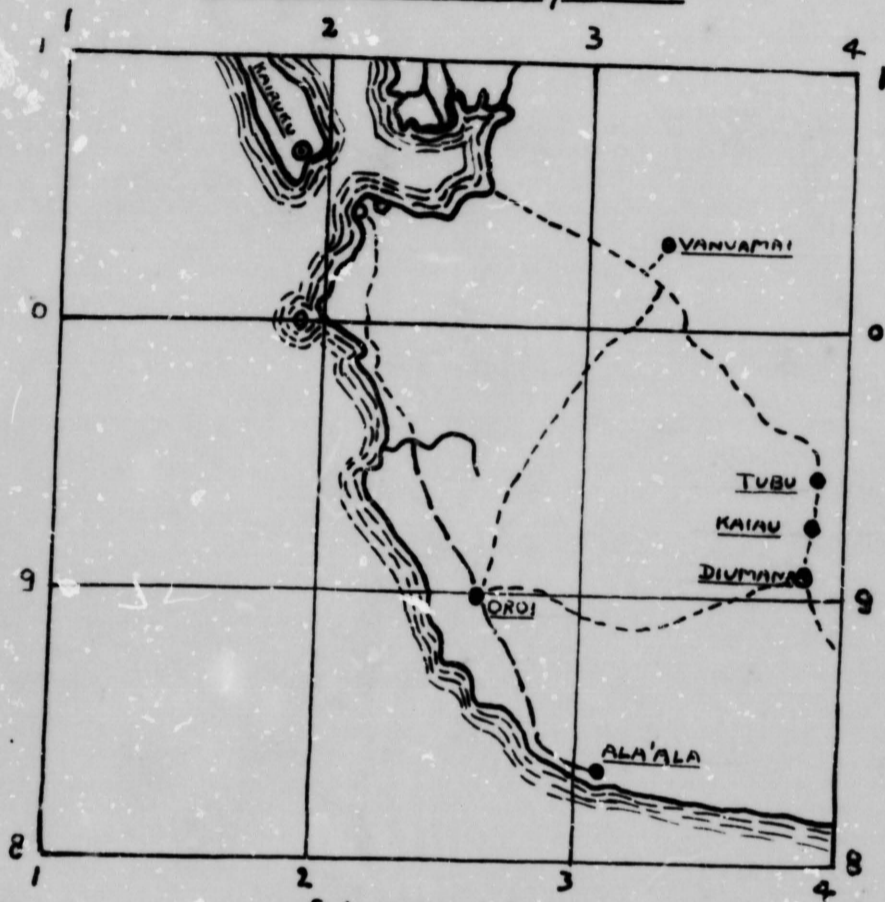
For your information, please.

*F. A. Bensted*

.....  
(F. A. Bensted)  
District Commissioner, C.D.

— NARA C.S.D. —

— Part. Rep. KAIRUKU 3/53-54. —



Scale: 4 miles : 1 inch.

copy from YULÉ  
and SHEET of  
Part Series.  
m: 1"

*Yulani.*  
04/11/50  
17/12/50.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. KAIMUKU 4/53-54.

Patrol Conducted by W.E. Tonasetti Actg./A.D.C.

Area Patrolled KABADI Cen. S.-Div.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil.

Natives Two

Duration—From 21./9./1953 to 1./10./1953.

Number of Days Eleven

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 7./7./1952.

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference 4 miles : 1 inch (Strat) YULE IS. & ARCA Sheets (Overlay attached).

Objects of Patrol Census and general administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

*[Signature]*  
District Commissioner

28/10/1957

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.F. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

*Personal file Native*

26 105 1957

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

-----O-----

Sub-District Office,  
KAIRUKU.

19 October 53.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KAIRUKU 4/53-54 - KABADI CENSUS SUB-DIVISION

W.E. TOMASETTI - Actg./A.D.O..

(A) DIARY:

- 21 September: Kairuku via Ou Ou Creek Plantation to Aroana Estate by launch and motor transport. (0700-1700). Slept Aroana.
- 22 September: Aroana to KEVEONA by motor transport (0900-0930). C. and G.A.. KOPUANA to Aroana by motor transport. (1700-1730). Slept Aroana.
- 23 September: Aroana to UKAUKANA by motor transport (0900-0930). C. and G.A.. UKAUKANA to MATAPAILE by motor transport (1300-1330). C. and G.A.. MATAPAILE to Aroana by motor transport. (1715-1745). Slept Aroana.
- 24 September: From Aroana Estate by motor transport visited Lolorua, Doa and Kanosia Estates (1000-1700). Slept Aroana.
- 25 September: Aroana Estate to Aroa Estate by motor transport. (1000-1200). G.A.. Slept Aroa.
- 26 September: Aroa to PINU by canoe (0800-1000). C. and G.A.. PINU to Aroa by canoe (1600-1630). Slept Aroa.
- 27 September: Rest day. Slept Aroa.
- 28 September: Aroa via Kanosia Estate to Veimauri Estate by motor transport and canoe (0900-1730). Investigated stabbing of European. Slept Veimauri.
- 29 September: Completed investigation. Veimauri via Kanosia Estate to Hisiu Point Estate by canoe and motor transport. (1030-1800). Slept Hisiu Point.
- 30 September: Hisiu Point to HISIU by motor transport. (0800-0815). C. and G.A.. HISIU to Hisiu Point by motor transport. (1745-1800). Slept Hisiu Point.
- 1 October: Hisiu Point via Ou Ou Creek Plantation to Kairuku by motor transport and launch (1000-1600).

(B) DESCRIPTIVE INTRODUCTION:

- The people of the C.S.D. patrolled live on the coastal plain of the Northern side of Redscar Bay. The soil varies from a sandy type to black and brown clays. The topography is quite flat except for a low ridge that follows the Aroa river down almost to the sea. Visible to the North is the ridge in the NARA area.
- All the villages except HISIU are comprised of KABADI people whose language is Melanesian and related to Motu. HISIU village comprises the descendants of people who moved from the WAIMA group of villages about sixty or seventy years ago. The village is included in this C.S.D. to rationalise patrolling.

3. The people have been under Administration and Mission influence for at least fifty years.

(C) LAW & ORDER:

4. The people appear to be generally law-abiding in respect of serious offences but I feel a number of minor criminal matters are concealed by all concerned assisted by the V.Cs. Land ownership has been the subject of some argument between the people of MATAPAILLE and PINU but it has not yet blossomed into violence.

5. Although not strictly a concern of the patrol, it came to my attention on 29 September that the European plantation assistant at VEIMAURI had been stabbed in an affray with labourers. I proceeded to VEIMAURI and, having made an investigation, took two labourers into custody. The assistant, Mr. BLACK, was evacuated to Port Moresby for medical treatment. The two natives were subsequently charged with attempted murder.

6. The villages in this C.S.D. are a favoured holiday spot for a number of undesirable in this area. These people, generally from the Kerema District, occasionally work on one of the numerous plantations in the area. This work is on a casual basis and they are thus able to leave when they so desire. The recent expulsion of vagrants from Port Moresby also caused an increase in this type of inhabitant in this area. Natives desiring to proceed to Galley Reach from Port Moresby apparently have little difficulty in travelling on the coastal craft that frequently ply between the two places.

7. Reg. 75 of the Native Regulations was invoked to remove several of these people and all V.Cs. have been ordered to report any further influx of such people.

(D) CENSUS & STATISTICS:

8. As in some other parts of the Sub-District the village registers formerly made out were not available in the villages. The officials stated they were all taken to Kairuku over a year ago. These books could not be found at Kairuku and thus it was necessary to treat this census as an initial one. V.Cs. were made responsible for the registers that were completed and issued.

9. This census revealed a total of 1528 or an increase of 124 from the total of 1952 of 1404. As births and deaths could not be recorded the reason for this increase cannot be deduced. However the average size of family is nowhere less than 2.0 and in one village is 3.1. It may also be noted that the ratio of pregnant women to women of child bearing age is 25 to 361 or approximately 1 : 14 which is certainly better than some C.S.D..

10. Eighty able bodied males of a total of 390 are absent in employment. This seems to be a reasonable figure particularly as a number of these are employed at plantations adjacent to their villages and spend much of their free time with their families.

11. These favourable indications are supported by the Reverend CHATTERTON who has had a lengthy and deep acquaintance with the C.S.D.. It is his opinion that the people have definitely turned the 'population corner' and are now increasing rapidly.

(E) MISSIONS:

12. In the "KABADI" villages, that is all the villages excluding HISIU, the people adhere to the L.M.S. faith. A number of foreign natives who have been accepted into these communities are the exception - they are Catholic. With the comparatively recent establishment of a priest at HISIU it is not unlikely that such people may be used as a means of future access to these communities.

13. HISIU is the exception. It is predominately an L.M.S. village but a minority (about one in ten) adhere to the M.S.C.. These people display a militant spirit which is matched by that of the L.M.S. congregation. The M.S.C. have commenced the establish-

ment of a station on the outskirts of the village and at present it is staffed by a priest - some Mission sisters may later move in. These fifty odd Catholics will then surely be among the best served natives in the Territory.

14. HISIU was the site, in 1952, of an eruption of very bitter inter-denominational feeling which culminated in the establishment of an Administration school in the village. The situation was aggravated by the partisan behaviour of the V.C. who was one of the Catholic minority. During 1953 a second and additional V.C. was appointed - he was deliberately chosen from the L.M.S. section of the village. Representatives of both missions state that the atmosphere is now much easier and it is felt the appointment of the additional V.C. may have contributed something towards this.

15. The appointment which caused a change in the political situation in the village, was based on the belief that inter-denominational unrest among natives is rooted primarily in native politics rather than in differences of theology. It is not yet possible (in this area) to visualise natives becoming heated about differences of dogma or ritual but it is regrettably quite possible to appreciate a minority group hoping to achieve greater position and influence in a village with the perhaps unwitting assistance of a mission different to that to which the majority adhere. Such a group, by this activity, has nothing to lose and should their mission eventually achieve a position of dominance, much to gain. The attitude also leaves room for the pious exercise of Christianity on all appropriate occasions. Much of the evidence at HISIU supports this analysis.

(F) EDUCATION:

16. In addition to the Administration primary school at HISIU the L.M.S. maintains primary village schools in all villages of the C.S.D.. All the catechists in charge of these schools report reasonably good attendance.

(G) COUNCILS:

17. As with the remainder of the S.D. there is no statutory council in this area nor is there apparently a native demand for it.

18. As has been reported elsewhere each village has a quota of councillors who represent the larger clans in the village. The proper function of these councillors, i.e., the arbitration of minor civil matters involving native customary law, was recapitulated in all villages. They were also warned about participating in the illegal concealing of any criminal offences that may occur. It was noted that there is a strong tendency among the councillors of HISIU, to take breaches of the law into their own hands - this, I hope, has been corrected.

(H) VILLAGES & HOUSING:

19. The villages are well sited and with the one exception (MATAPAILÉ) are either on the sea or immediately adjacent to a large stream. Past influences have resulted in the houses being erected in lines and this has added to the orderly appearance of the villages if it has detracted from their picturesqueness. Many of the houses are fenced - this is particularly noticeable in HISIU.

20. The standard of housing throughout the C.S.D. is quite high. The traditional materials, that is, sago-leaf thatch, black palm, sago stems, bush timber and vines, are used. The 'quonset' type of structure vies with the more modified walled structure with two rooms and a verandah. Much of the daily life in the villages also goes on under the houses and on open platforms which appear to be accessory to all houses.

21. An average of approximately six people live in each house.

(I) ROADS & BRIDGES:

22. The C.S.D. is traversed by a road which links the Kanosia



area with the Hisiu Point area. There is a break where the road meets the Aroa River which may not be crossed by vehicles. From Kanosia to Korona the road is a well made wartime road and is in good order but from there on it is simply a track which is, however, quite passable. The villages on the Kabadi plain are all connected by jeepable tracks.

23. The through road will eventually form a section of the road which will connect Kanosia (and therefore Port Moresby) with Kairuku.

(J) VILLAGE CONSTABLES:

24. The V.Cs. of KEVEONA, KOPUANA, UKAUKANA and PINU are as shiftly a group of officials as I have seen. The UKAUKANA V.C. seems to have no authority in his village and had to have three attempts to produce witnesses to a minor offence.

25. The V.C. of MATAPAILE is a young and keen man with some authority in his village. He seems quite co-operative and able.

26. With reference to the Director's memo. D.S. 14-3-7(1)-B dated 30 March 53, it is noted that the appointment of a second V.C. at HISIU appears to have been successful (see para. 14). Both V.Cs. are doing their job quite well and each is always ready to report any lack of diligence on the part of the other.

(K) FEST HOUSES:

27. Adequate throughout the area.

(L) AGRICULTURE:

28. By concentrating the bulk of their gardens along the banks of the streams in the area the natives make the most of their environment by avoiding, as far as possible, the sandy plains much of which appear to be unsuitable for horticulture.

29. The usual techniques of horticulture are observed throughout the area and the main crops produced are banana and yam. Very little gardening is done after clearing primary growth and the people are able to clear and plant grass-lands.

30. Pigs and poultry are plentiful and some animals of good type were seen. Large numbers of dogs are kept in all villages and these are used to hunt wild-pig and wallaby which abound in the grass-plains.

31. Many stands of apparently healthy, good producing coconut palms were seen.

(M) HEALTH:

32. The people appear to enjoy a high standard of health and they have recourse to the Aid-post near UKAUKANA if necessary. A few minor sores and lacerations were directed to this Post for treatment.

33. Personal hygiene is quite good and the people place some value on bodily cleanliness. The rivers that are adjacent to all villages assist in this attitude.

34. Communal hygiene does not appear to be quite as satisfactory however. Toilets were nowhere in evidence and either the beach or adjacent grass is used for defaecation. The tide or pigs complete the process.

*W. E. Tomasetti*

(W. E. Tomasetti).  
Actg./A.D.O..

- KABADI GEN. S-DIV. -

- PATROL KAIRUEU 4/53-54. -



Overlay from YULK  
13 and AOA Sheets  
@ 4 miles : 1 inch  
Scale (Strat).

*[Signature]*  
04/1955  
107060.

30-1-227

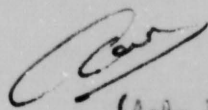
10th November, 1953.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District, PORT MCGESNEY.

Subjects: KAIRUKU Patrol Report No.4 of 1953/54

Receipt of the above-quoted patrol report, submitted by  
Mr. a/ADO Tomasetti is acknowledged.

2. The report indicates a satisfactory administrative  
situation in the area, and the patrol being of a routine nature, requires  
no special comment.

  
(A.A. Roberts)  
Acting Director, DDS & NA.

P.A.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/1/227



GDC/MB.

In Reply  
Please Quote  
No. 30-6/649

District Office,  
Port Moresby,

28th October, 1953.

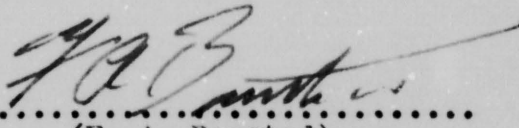
The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

KAIRUKU Patrol Report No. 4-53/54

Attached find, in triplicate, the above mentioned Patrol Report. As usual, Mr. Tomasetti has presented a most interesting report of a routine patrol.

The remarks contained in Section 11 are most encouraging.

It is interesting to note that the appointment of a second Village Constable at HISUI appears to have had the desired effect (paras. 14 and 26).

  
.....  
(F. A. Bensted)  
a/District Commissioner, C.D.

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year..... **1953-54** .....

**KAIRUKU SUB:DISTRICT**

**KABADI CENSUS SUB:DIVISION.**

Govt. Print.—356/451.

| VILLAGE       | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS |   | DEATHS   |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | MIGRATIONS             |    |    |     | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |         |   |          | LABOUR POTENTIAL |       |     |         | FEMALES |          |                             | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |       |     |        | GRAND TOTAL |      |
|---------------|----------------|--------|---|----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|---------|---|------------------------|----|----|-----|---------------------|---------|---|----------|------------------|-------|-----|---------|---------|----------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-------|-----|--------|-------------|------|
|               |                |        |   | 0-1 Mth. |   | 0-1 Year |   | 1-4 |   | 5-8 |   | 9-13 |   | Over 13 |   | Females in Child Birth | In |    | Out |                     | AT WORK |   | STUDENTS |                  | Males |     | Females |         | Pregnant | Number of Child bearing age | Average Size of Family      | Child |     | Adults |             |      |
|               |                | M      | F | M        | F | M        | F | M   | F | M   | F | M    | F | M       | F |                        | M  | F  | M   | F                   | M       | F | M        | F                | M     | F   | M       | F       |          |                             |                             | M     | F   | M      |             | F    |
|               |                |        |   |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | M                      | F  | M  | F   | M                   | F       | M | F        | M                | F     | M   | F       | M       | F        |                             |                             |       |     |        |             |      |
| KEVEONA       | 22-9           | -      | - | -        | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                      | -  | 10 | -   | 1                   | -       | - | -        | -                | 6     | 35  | 11      | 28      | 3        | 31                          | 2.5                         | 28    | 30  | 28     | 32          | 129  |
| UKAUKANA      | 23-9           | -      | - | -        | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                      | -  | 4  | -   | 2                   | -       | - | -        | -                | 12    | 51  | 15      | 49      | 3        | 53                          | 2.2                         | 31    | 36  | 64     | 64          | 201  |
| KOUPUANA      | 22-9           | -      | - | -        | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                      | -  | 4  | -   | -                   | 1       | - | 1        | -                | 11    | 37  | 10      | 26      | 2        | 27                          | 2.8                         | 26    | 32  | 46     | 35          | 145  |
| MATAPAILI     | 23-9           | -      | - | -        | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                      | -  | 14 | -   | -                   | -       | - | 1        | -                | 22    | 54  | 14      | 47      | 3        | 49                          | 2.8                         | 46    | 54  | 65     | 61          | 241  |
| PINU          | 26-9           | -      | - | -        | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                      | -  | 5  | -   | -                   | -       | - | -        | -                | 34    | 69  | 19      | 63      | 4        | 71                          | 3.1                         | 67    | 61  | 91     | 87          | 311  |
| HISIU         | 30-9           | -      | - | -        | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                      | -  | 39 | -   | 1                   | -       | - | 2        | 2                | 28    | 144 | 35      | 118     | 10       | 130                         | 2.0                         | 81    | 84  | 156    | 501         |      |
| <b>TOTALS</b> |                | -      | - | -        | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                      | -  | 76 | -   | 4                   | -       | 1 | -        | 4                | 2     | 113 | 390     | 104     | 331      | 25                          | 361                         |       | 279 | 430    |             | 1528 |

NOTE: "Labour potential" figures include those "at work".

Villages listed in same order as per Report KAIRUKU 1/52-53 with the addition of HISIU.

# tion Register

Area Patrolled KABADI GEN. S. DIV.

| IONS |   | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |   |   |   |          |   |   |   | LABOUR POTENTIAL |       |         |       | FEMALES  |                             | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentees) |     |        |     | GRAND TOTAL |
|------|---|---------------------|---|---|---|----------|---|---|---|------------------|-------|---------|-------|----------|-----------------------------|------------------------|------------------------------|-----|--------|-----|-------------|
| Out  |   | AT WORK             |   |   |   | STUDENTS |   |   |   | Males            |       | Females |       | Pregnant | Number of Child Bearing Age |                        | Child                        |     | Adults |     |             |
| M    | F | M                   | F | M | F | M        | F | M | F | 10-16            | 16-45 | 10-16   | 16-45 |          |                             |                        | M                            | F   | M      | F   |             |
| -    | - | 10                  | - | 1 | - | -        | - | - | - | 6                | 35    | 11      | 28    | 3        | 31                          | 2.5                    | 28                           | 30  | 23     | 32  | 129         |
| -    | - | 4                   | - | 2 | - | -        | - | - | - | 12               | 51    | 15      | 49    | 3        | 53                          | 2.2                    | 31                           | 36  | 64     | 64  | 201         |
| -    | - | 4                   | - | - | - | 1        | - | 1 | - | 11               | 37    | 10      | 26    | 2        | 27                          | 2.8                    | 26                           | 32  | 43     | 35  | 145         |
| -    | - | 14                  | - | - | - | -        | - | 1 | - | 22               | 54    | 14      | 47    | 3        | 49                          | 2.8                    | 46                           | 54  | 65     | 61  | 241         |
| -    | - | 5                   | - | - | - | -        | - | - | - | 34               | 69    | 19      | 63    | 4        | 71                          | 3.1                    | 67                           | 61  | 91     | 87  | 311         |
| -    | - | 39                  | - | 1 | - | -        | - | 2 | 2 | 28               | 144   | 35      | 118   | 10       | 130                         | 2.0                    | 81                           | 84  | 136    | 156 | 501         |
| -    | - | 76                  | - | 4 | - | 1        | - | 4 | 2 | 113              | 390   | 104     | 351   | 25       | 361                         | -                      | 279                          | 297 | 430    | 435 | 1523        |

From "AT work"

order as per Report "KARVEDI" 1/52-53 with the addition of MSW

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

| ITEM         | Amount Taken<br>on Patrol | HOW ISSUED          |                       |                        |                     |                   |       | Amount<br>Returned<br>to Store |
|--------------|---------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------|--------------------------------|
|              |                           | Issues to<br>Police | Issues to<br>Carriers | Payment of<br>Carriers | Purchase<br>of Food | Hire of<br>Canoes | Piers |                                |
| MARGARINE lb | 6                         | 6                   | --                    | --                     | --                  | --                | --    | --                             |
| MATCHES box  | 12                        | 12                  | --                    | --                     | --                  | --                | --    | --                             |
| MEAT tin     | 20                        | 6                   | --                    | --                     | --                  | --                | 14    | --                             |
| RICE lb      | 50                        | 30                  | --                    | --                     | --                  | --                | 20    | --                             |
| SOAP "       | 3                         | 2                   | --                    | --                     | --                  | --                | 1     | --                             |
| SUGAR "      | 4                         | 3                   | --                    | --                     | --                  | --                | 1     | --                             |
| TEA "        | 2                         | 1                   | --                    | --                     | --                  | --                | 1     | --                             |
| TOBACCO "    | 10                        | 1/2                 | --                    | 2                      | 2                   | 1/2               | --    | 5                              |
| KEROSENE gal | 2                         | 2                   | --                    | --                     | --                  | --                | --    | --                             |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |
|              |                           |                     |                       |                        |                     |                   |       |                                |

*Subtotal for valid 8/27*

Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. KAIRUKU 5/53-54

Patrol Conducted by W.E. Tomasetti Actg./A.D.O.

Area Patrolled KITI Gen. S/Div.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Two:

Natives Four:

Duration--From 9/11/1953 to 28/11/1953

Number of Days Twenty

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by--District Services 2/1953

Medical No. reports completed 9

Map Reference YULE IS. (Strat.) 4 m : 1" Series. Tracing with Report 3/52-53.

Objects of Patrol General Administration and investigation of coffee cultivation.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

30/12/1953

*[Signature]*  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

*Admission to valid D.O.*



Popu

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,  
KAIRUKU.

21 December 53.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KAIRUKU 5/53-54 - KUNI CENSUS SUB-DIVISION

W.E. TOMASETTI - Actg./A.D.O..

(A) DIARY:

- 9 November: Kairuku to Inawaia A.E.S. by launch and motor transport. (1330-1800). Slept Inawaia A.E.S..
- 10 November: Inawaia A.E.S. to LAPEKA by foot (0800-1600). Slept LAPEKA.
- 11 November: G.A.. LAPEKA via Kubuna M.S. and Ukua Estate to IDOIDO (FAKU Hamlet) by foot (1045-1730). Slept IDOIDO (Faku Hamlet).
- 12 November: G.A.. IDOIDO (FAKU Hamlet) to IUMU (WAFOBA Hamlet) by foot (1000-1600). Slept IUMU (WAFOBA Hamlet).
- 13 November: G.A.. IUMU (WAFOBA Hamlet) to IUMU (FUEFUE Hamlet) by foot (1000-1400). G.A.. Slept IUMU (FUEFUE Hamlet).
- 14 November: IUMU (FUEFUE Hamlet) to BUBUNI I by foot (0900-1200). Ascertained that all BUBUNI II people absent attending dance in Gailala Sub-District. BUBUNI I to VALE III (MAKUMAKU Hamlet) by foot (1300-1600). G.A.. Slept VALE III (MAKUMAKU Hamlet).
- 15 November: Rest day. Slept VALE III (MAKUMAKU Hamlet).
- 16 November: VALE III to VALE II by foot (0800-0900). G.A.. VALE II to VALE I by foot (1100-1130). G.A.. VALE I to VALE III (KOLOKOLO Hamlet) by foot (1400-1700). Slept VALE III (KOLOKOLO Hamlet).
- 17 November: VALE III to INAUMAKA by foot (0900-1130). G.A.. INAUMAKA to Obaoba M.S. by foot (1300-1530). Slept Obaoba M.S..
- 18 November: G.A. for DILAVA, YOUAKA and VALE II at Obaoba M.S.. Slept Obaoba M.S..
- 19 November: Obaoba M.S. to KEAKAMANA by foot (0815-1315). G.A.. Slept KEAKAMANA.
- 20 November: KEAKAMANA to DEVADEVA II by foot (0900-1200). G.A. for DEVADEVA I, DEVADEVA II and KOAKA. Slept DEVADEVA M.S..
- 21 November: DEVADEVA II to Obaoba M.S. by foot (0900-1445). Slept Obaoba M.S..
- 22 November: Rest day. Slept Obaoba M.S..
- 23 November: Obaoba M.S. to MAIMAI by foot (0800-1600). Slept MAIMAI (ILAILAVA Hamlet).
- 24 November: G.A.. Slept MAIMAI (ILAILAVA Hamlet).

- 25 November: MAIMAI to IAIFA by foot (0800-1600). G.A.. Slept IAIFA (ALIEJA Hamlet).
- 26 November: G.A.. IAIFA to MADIU by foot (1000-1400). G.A.. Slept MADIU.
- 27 November: G.A. for AIJAVEI. MADIU to Ukua Estate by foot (1030-1630). Slept Ukua Estate.
- 28 November: Ukua Estate via Anopokina to Kairuku by motor transport and launch (0800-1600).

(B) DESCRIPTIVE INTRODUCTION:

1. The descriptive introduction applicable to this Census Sub-Division may be found in Patrol Report Kairuku 3/52-53.

(C) LAW & ORDER:

2. When I patrolled this area in February 53 I received the impression that the KUNI were a very law-abiding people. That impression received some confirmation during this patrol as it was not necessary to hold any courts and what few civil matters were brought forward were easily settled out of court.

3. This leaning away from violence is pleasing and perhaps surprising when it is recalled the the KUNI are located between the people of the Gailala Sub-District and the MEKERO people neither of whom are noted for their placid temperaments and peaceful ways.

(D) CENSUS & STATISTICS:

4. As this was ther inter-census patrol no revision was made. The revision is due in February 54.

(E) MISSIONS:

5. As reported in Report 3/52-53 the M.S.C. is the only mission operating in the area. The station is located at Obaoba from which two priests visit their outstations at regular intervals. A small number of instances of polygyny at DEVADEVA and MAIMAI indicate that a few natives at least are still putting value on some old customs and are prepared to sustain them against mission disapproval.

(F) EDUCATION:

6. The situation outlined in report 3/52-53 has not changed except that practically all catechists complained that attendance at school was very poor. The school at Obaoba was closed for the same reason. The matter was discussed with officials in all villages and they all state that at present, when their old gardens are practically finished and the new ones are not in production, the services of all the village, including children, are needed to collect food sufficient for daily needs. I have no doubt that this reason is substantially correct and that, as the KUNI economy is at present organised, the full time assistance of children is genuinely needed in the period when the bulk of food is collected from the bush.

7. Several councillors broached the subject of a government school in the area and expressed themselves dissatisfied with the progress their children were making. They were advised that government teachers were in very short supply but no doubt the establishment of a Government school in their area would receive consideration at some time in the future. The question of attendance was also again discussed.

(G) CASH ECONOMICS:

8. Many years ago the M.S.C. introduced what appears to be a good strain of 'Arabica' coffee into the Kuni and established a number of small plantations throughout the villages. Their

intention appears to have been to interest the natives in cash cultivation but this was not achieved and the matter apparently stagnated until, in February 53, during my last patrol, the people of the VALE villages indicated their desire for Government assistance in starting the commercial cultivation of coffee. The principles on which the Mekeo rice scheme is now based were explained and they seem to be quite suitable to employ in the Kuni (with some small modifications) for coffee. The people wanted to commence work immediately but they were advised to wait for the next patrol. The purpose of this delay was to allow any false enthusiasm to disperse thereby ascertaining if a genuine urge to do something was present. The people were told also that the next patrol would probably be accompanied by an Agricultural Officer and a Co-operative Officer who would join in any subsequent discussions.

9. This patrol found that the initial interest had waxed rather than waned in the intervening period and the VALE villages and MAIMAI desired to commence work. It was explained the cultivation of coffee entailed several years of fairly hard work with no return until at least the fourth year. The most suitable arrangement was considered to be for each clan to select a suitable location which will be approved by an Agricultural Officer as soon as possible. This area will then be cleared and planted in accordance with the advice of the above Officer. Following planting it was further suggested that the clan area should be divided into family areas. Each of these family areas would then be cared for by the family which would harvest the coffee from its area and sell it. The people concerned have decided to commence the scheme along these lines. Mr. ANGELL, the Assistant Agricultural Officer who accompanied the patrol, hopes to return with the next D.S. patrol to the area (due in February 54) and give all necessary technical advice. This, of course, would be done in conjunction with the D.S. officer conducting the patrol. Assuming some successful plots are established along these lines the next step (say in two or three years) would be the formation of native societies the function of which would be the purchase from the producer of the cherry coffee, its processing to the parchment stage and thereafter its transport to the market and its sale. These societies would thus have the same function as the native societies in the Mekeo recently established as part of the reorganisation of native rice production.

10. Among the large problems yet to be solved is that of transport but the area is well covered by a network of bridle tracks along most of which the C.M. operates pack teams. Back loading of coffee is a possibility when and if necessary.

11. Of course it is quite likely that the idea will come to nothing due to an evaporation of native interest but it is quite likely that some genuine progress will be made. If the latter is the case one of the by-products of the scheme may be an improvement in village conditions resulting from the opportunity to earn some money in the village.

12. It should be noted that the initiative and impetus for this matter came, and is coming from the natives. The advice given to them to date has been designed to give what is regarded as the best form to their desire to enter the field of cash production. It is not possible to ignore what is going on and should native interest be sufficient to carry the scheme through to the stage when they are deriving income from it it is considered the lines laid down will enable them to derive the maximum benefit from it and will enable it to harmonise with the daily life and present institutions.

#### (H) AGRICULTURE:

13. The patrol was accompanied by an Assistant Agricultural Officer who is submitting a report on his observations.

14. The patrol coincided with a period of the KUNI agricultural calendar when food from gardens is comparatively scarce and the

people lean more heavily on the collected products of the forest. However in some villages, notably DEVADEVA I, DEVADEVA II and MAIMAI large quantities of food were presented to the patrol. The donors assured me they were not depriving themselves of food actually needed by their families.

(I) HEALTH:

15. As suggested in the report covering my last patrol of this C.S.D. I feel an expert investigation of the KUNI diet might find it deficient and if this is so it will be reflected in the health of the people.

16. A medical orderly accompanied the patrol and gave what treatments he could. No patients were directed to Kairuku hospital as it was learned that some of those people directed to Hospital in February died on the way home after discharge. The cause of death could not be ascertained. All the people concerned were from villages below an altitude of 3500 feet.

17. The treatments administered were for ulcers, minor abrasions and lacerations and one case of pneumonia.

18. It is most strongly recommended that two Aid Posts be established in the Kuni C.S.D. not later than June 1954 and it is suggested that the most suitable locations would be in the vicinity of VALEIV and VALE III. These sites are as central to the population as can be expected and are also on the main route of any patrols visiting the area. Providing they are efficiently operated I feel sure that they would do a good deal towards improving the health of the Kuni.

19. It is further suggested that the KUNI medical orderly at present stationed at TAPINI be transferred from there to KAIRUKU (on an exchange basis if necessary). This orderly would then be available to proceed to the KUNI to open one of the Posts. I consider that the post will more rapidly enjoy the confidence of the people if it is staffed by one of themselves.

(J) ROADS & BRIDGES:

20. Following an arrangement entered into with the C.M. Yule Island whereby the Mission supervised some work on the main IKEIKE-DEVADEVA bridle track such work being performed by Government paid and rationed labour, it was found that what had been one of the worst sections of this track was greatly improved. A great deal of work had also been done by villagers on second class bridle tracks since the last patrol. It was once again pointed out in all villages that it seems most likely that any future development of cash agriculture in the area will depend on the existing net-work of bridle tracks which therefore should not be allowed to deteriorate.

21. The vehicular road from AROPOKINA to IKEIKE was in good order.

(K) VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

22. The patrol discovered that the V.C. of DEVADEVA II and VALE IV had died since the last patrol. A replacement for the V.C. of VALE IV was found but none was found in the case of DEVADEVA II as the peoples nomination was unacceptable to me and my suggestion did not meet with popular approval. A new appointment is not a matter of urgency and the V.C. of DEVADEVA I has been directed to make himself responsible for DEVADEVA II in the interim.

23. The work of the V.Cs. whose appointments arose out of the last patrol was found to be satisfactory.

24. The V.C. of IUMU made no great effort to be of assistance to the patrol. This is the second time his services were found to be grossly unsatisfactory and it is considered any further misdemeanour on his part should lead to his replacement.

(L) REST HOUSES:

25. All rest houses were found to be in good order although all are small. The requests mad by the last patrol had been met by the erection of rest houses.

*W. E. Tomasetti*

(W.E. Tomasetti.).  
Actg./A.D.O..



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/1/232

GDC/MB.



In Reply  
Please Quote  
No. 30-6/932

District Office,  
Port Moresby.

30th December, 1953.

The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Re pl Report No. 5/52-53 - W. E. Tomasetti, a/A.D.O.

Attached find, in triplicate, copies of the above-mentioned report.

As usual Mr. Tomasetti has presented a most interesting report.

The establishment of a coffee scheme for the KUNI will be encouraged, but I think it is wise to wait for the report of the next patrol to the area in order to ascertain whether or not the initial enthusiasm has waned. The scheme envisaged by the Assistant District Officer is considered suitable.

For your information, please.

*F. A. Bensted*  
.....  
(F. A. Bensted)  
a/District Commissioner, C.D.

30-I-232

5th January 1954.

The District Commissioner,  
PORE MURPHY.

Patrol Report No. 5/13-54. KAIHUKU.

The Report of Mr. W. E. Tomasetti's patrol of the KUHU Census sub-division is acknowledged, with thanks.

Mr. Tomasetti has submitted an interesting and readable account of his observations and activities while on this Patrol, especially with regard to native aspirations concerning coffee growing.

Every encouragement should be given to native village people genuinely interested in producing marketable produce suitable to the local climatic conditions, from their own land. This is obviously being done and on sound lines.

Subsistence crops will be of first importance to these people for a long time to come and together with improvements to housing, sanitation and roads must not be neglected, but, provided the people are industrious enough progress in the civil and economic fields can be made side by side.

Mr. Tomasetti's recommendations regarding Aidposts will be forwarded to the Director of Public Health and other extracts will also be made.

I will be interested to hear a further progress report on the projected growing of coffee, after the next patrol to this area in February, 1954.

*A.A. Roberts*  
(A.A. Roberts),  
Director. D.D.S.N.A.

PH.

# Population Register

Area Patrolled.....

| SEX | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |                  |          |         | LABOUR POTENTIAL |         | FEMALES  |                             | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |        |   |       | GRAND TOTAL |
|-----|---------------------|------------------|----------|---------|------------------|---------|----------|-----------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------------|--------|---|-------|-------------|
|     | AT WORK             |                  | STUDENTS |         | Males            | Females | Pregnant | Number of Child Bearing Age |                        | Child                       | Adults |   | M + F |             |
| In  | Inside District     | Outside District | Govt.    | Mission |                  |         |          |                             |                        | M                           | F      | M | F     | M + F       |



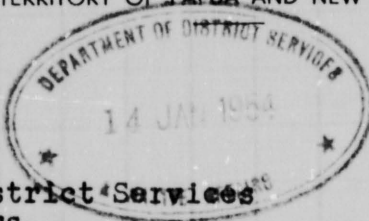
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

JBR/FB.

30/1/54 ✓

*All Correspondence to be addressed to the Director*

Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.



*In Reply Please Quote No. 27/13/1/PHD. 2922.*

Department of Public Health,  
Port Moresby,

13th January, 1954.

AID POSTS - KUNI AREA.

Your DS. 30.1.232 of 5th January, 1954, refers.

The extract from the patrol report dealing with the establishment of aid posts in the Kuni area has been referred to the Medical Officer at Kairuku for advice and you will be further advised in due course.

*White*  
(H.N. White)  
Assistant Director (Hygiene)  
for DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC HEALTH.



WATER TABLE RECORD

| Date | Time  | Location | Water Table |      |           |      |       | Remarks |
|------|-------|----------|-------------|------|-----------|------|-------|---------|
|      |       |          | Depth       | Temp | Direction | Flow | Notes |         |
| 1917 | 10:00 | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 11:00 | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 12:00 | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 1:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 2:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 3:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 4:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 5:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 6:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 7:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 8:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 9:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 10:00 | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 11:00 | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 12:00 | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 1:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 2:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 3:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 4:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 5:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 6:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 7:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 8:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 9:00  | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 10:00 | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 11:00 | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |
| 1917 | 12:00 | 111      | 10          | 10   | -         | -    | -     |         |

Journal of the United States Geological Survey

Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. KAIRUKU 6/53-54

Patrol Conducted by W.J.G. LAMBDEN P/O

Area Patrolled NAIMA-KIVORI CENSUS SUB-DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 2

Duration—From 18/1/1954 to 23/1/1954

Number of Days 6

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Dec./1953

Medical Dec./1953

Map Reference YULE ISLAND SHEET STRAT. SERIES 4 MILES TO 1 INCH

Objects of Patrol GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

*[Signature]*  
District Commissioner

*13/2/1954*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

KAINJKU PATROL REPORT No. 6/53-54.

Patrol Conducted by: W.J.G.LAMBDEN P/O.

Area Patrolled: WAIMA-KIVORI CENSUS SUB-DIVISION

Objects of Patrol: 1. Investigate rumours of an outbreak of "Cargo Cult" at KIVORIPOE.  
2. Inspection of all villages and tracks.  
3. General Administrative Patrol

Duration of Patrol: 18/1/54 to 23/1/54  
(6 days)

Patrol Accompanied by: Reg. No.6651 Constable KIWANI  
Reg. No.2168 Constable OERA

Last D.D.S. Patrol: December 5 1953

Last Medical Patrol: December 1953

Map Reference: M Yule Island Sheet Strat. Series 4miles:1 inch.

\*\*\*\*\*

DIARY.Monday 18th January 1954.

Departed KAIRUKU per M.V. Trader at 0830 hours and arrived KIVORIPOE at 1030 hrs. Afternoon occupied with courts and village inspection.

Tuesday 19th January 1954.

To KIVORIKU and HERELANI at 0730. Courts and village inspections. Returned to KIVORIPOE in late afternoon.

Wednesday 20th January 1954.

Left KIVORIPOE at 0800 hrs. and arrived ROIOKUPUNA at 0900 hrs. Remainder of day taken up with courts and village inspections.

Thursday 21st January 1954.

Walked on to HAU AMIRI at 0730 arriving at 0745 hrs. Rest of day general administration at HAURAMIRI.

Friday 22nd January 1954.

Courts and village inspection at ERA'ERA during the morning. Further courts and village inspection at ROROAIARA in the afternoon. Slept ROROAIARA.

Saturday 23rd January 1954.

Departed ROROAIARA at 0730 hrs. and walked to AVIARA arriving at 0830 hrs. Courts and village inspection. Continued on to KAIMUKU by foot and canoe 1300 hrs. arriving KAIRUKU at 1600 hrs.

END OF DIARY.

~~~~~

SUMMARY.Native Affairs:

In all villages visited by the patrol the question of pigs destroying gardens was brought up. The people of these villages own many pigs which are allowed to roam at will. The majority of gardens and village houses are fenced but these fences are not very strong and prove no hindrance to the pigs. At each village pig owners were advised to construct strong pig yards and confine their pigs inside these yards.

Another constant complaint was the accidental burning of gardens and grassland. Where possible the culprits were charged under the Native Regulations. The village gardens in this area have suffered considerable damage from both pigs and fires. These two factors combined with the delayed North West Season have resulted in scarcity of food throughout the area.

The general native attitude towards the patrol was good. At only one village was there trouble in obtaining carriers. This was at KIVORIPO where one man who was selected to carry did not turn up at the appointed hour. He was later convicted under the provisions of the Native Regulations. Nowhere else was trouble of this nature encountered.

During the evenings at each village where the patrol slept the village officials and other village men would come to the rest house and discuss such matters as the work and future activities of the New Guinea Resources Prospecting Company and the recent flights of the A.P.C. helicopters. These evening discussions were encouraged and many and varied questions were asked to which, I endeavoured to reply.

Law and Justice.

Three cases were dealt with under the Native Regulations resulting in three convictions. Many civil claims were settled, some of which have been outstanding for some considerable time. A lot of these civil claims had been settled by the Councillors and previous patrols but at the time of the patrol payment had not been made. In the majority of cases payment was effected before the patrol moved on.

Missions.

The only two missions operating in the area are the Mission of the Sacred Heart and the London Missionary Society. The M.S.C. have a mission station at BORCALAPA staffed by Father JULIAN BEI and Father Fouchet. The L.M.S. do not have a station in the area but their native teachers are controlled from BELENA.

Most of the villages have teachers of both faiths and each hold their own services.

Education.

Schools run by both the M.S.C. and the L.M.S. are operating in the area. From these village schools the students may graduate to higher schools at MAINOHANO, YULE ISLAND or BELENA.

Villages and Houses.

All villages seen were clean and appeared to have been kept that way. The villages in this C.S.D. are all coastal villages and are therefore easy to keep clean. Most villages and houses were fenced though nearly all fences seen had gaps through which pigs were entering.

Housing was generally poor. Quite a few houses were in a dilapidated condition and where this was the case the owners were advised of the provisions of the Native Regulations and instructed to have the houses repaired before the next patrol.

Rest Houses.

All rest houses were in excellent condition.

Village Officials.(a) Village Policemen:

With the exception of the ROROAIAHA V.C. all V.C.'s encountered proved most helpful and co-operative to the patrol. The ROROAIAHA policeman appears to like to take a back seat and let someone else do the work. This man was told that if his work did not improve another man would be appointed in his place.

The V.C. at ROTOKUPUNA was not a man from that village but one from HAURAMIRI. I am recommending his dismissal and the appointment of a man from ROTOKUPUNA.

(b) Village Councillors:

Very few of the Councillors in this C.S.D. seem to have any idea of what their duties are. In most cases they seem to regard themselves as a form of assistant village policeman. In every village the duties of both Councillors and V.C.'s were explained.

Agriculture.

The main crops grown by the WAIMA-KIVORI people are yams and bananas. At the time of the patrol the people were concerned about their gardens on account of the delayed wet season, however, the rains have now started and the various crops should be starting to grow.

Roads and Bridges.

There are no vehicular roads in the area. Walking tracks and bridges are good. The whole area can be patrolled along the ~~EKAKI~~ beach although at high tides the track runs through the mangroves at the rear of the beach.

Health.

The general health of the people in all villages visited appeared to be good.

There is a Government Aid Post at HOROAIARA to which the WAIMA-KIWORI people bring their various ailments.

Rumoured Outbreak of "Cargo Cult".

Previous to the patrol going to KIVORIPOE there were rumours of a type of "Cargo Cult" at this village. I made various enquiries but could find nothing to substantiate the rumours. While at KIVORIPOE I had several long talks with the village men and explained how various articles of European manufacture were made.

While at HOROAIARA I talked to Father JULIAN EPT who told me that about a week previously he had also heard of a form of Cult at KIVORIPOE. He had spoken to the people along the same lines as I had and seemed to think that if there were any false ideas in the minds of the people they had now been dispelled.

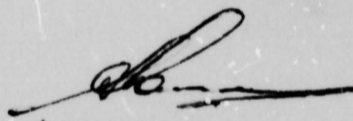
Report on Members of R.P. & N.G.C. Accompanying Patrol.

(a) Reg. No. 6631 Constable KIWANI.

Discipline good. Proved a good patrol man.

(b) Reg. No. 2188 Constable OERA.

Discipline good. Inclined to be a bit of a fool.

  
(G. Lambden.).  
Patrol Officer.

tion

Area Patrolled.....

IONS

LABOUR  
POTENTIAL

FEMALES

1/2

TOTALS  
(Excluding Absentee)

D. U.

(5)  
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30-3-1.

Sub District Office,  
KAIRUKU, C.D.

5 February 1954.

The District Commissioner,  
PORT MORESBY. C.D.

PATROL REPORT NO. 6 of 53/54 - MR. W.J.G. LAMBDEN.

Herewith the above report in quadruplicate.

Native Affairs.

Mr. Lambden has been instructed to discourage the close yarding of village pigs, and to encourage the adequate fencing of villages and gardens to exclude the pigs.

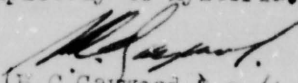
The dispute between pig-owners and garden owners is a perennial one throughout New Guinea, and the conditions in my view are sufficiently similar to warrant legislation to give a single, simple and final solution.

Certainly, for hygiene's sake it is advisable to exclude pigs from the villages. But close yarding of the pigs causes diseases among them, some of which are transmissible to human beings. It also necessitates hand feeding, a grossly uneconomic proposition in this country.

Finally, confinement of domestic pigs does not protect the gardens from wild pigs, wild cattle, cassowary or magani.

Cargo Cult.

The rumours of cargo cult in the Waima-Kevari area, which appear to have come originally from the Catholic Mission people, do not seem to have any solid foundation. In my view the area is not one where serious outbreaks of the cult need be expected, at least while the price of copra remains high, and the village consumer co-operatives function with reasonable efficiency and honesty. Cargo cult is believed to be caused by a sense of frustration and inferiority complex among primitive peoples under the impact of white (or civilised) contact, when they can see no logical means of raising their own cultural and material standards towards the levels of the more civilised people. The degree of frustration is an index of the severity of the outbreaks to be expected. This people have a rising standard of living, and though the rise may not be taking place fast enough to satisfy them completely, so that minor manifestations of the cult will sometimes appear, yet it is fast enough to make them feel they have something to lose by yielding completely to hysteria.

  
(H.C. Caywood.) s./A.D.O.



tion

Area Patrolled.....

LABOUR  
POTENTIAL

FEMALES

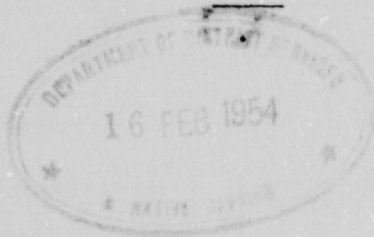
TOTALS  
(Excluding Absentee)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/1/54

F



In Reply  
Please Quote  
No. 30-6/1175

CF/MB.

District Office,  
Port Moresby.

13th February, 1954.

The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

KAIRUKU Patrol Report No.6 of 53/54  
Submitted by Mr. Patrol Officer  
LAMB DEN, W.J.G.

Together with the Assistant District Officer  
KAIRUKU's comments, forwarded herewith is Patrol Report  
No.6 of 53/54 submitted by Mr. Patrol Officer Lambden, W.J.G.

The term "cargo cult" is one that is very loosely  
applied and the report of such a cult at KIVORIPOE apparently  
was no exception; however each report should be promptly  
investigated as was done in this case.

*F. A. Bensted*  
.....  
(F. A. Bensted)  
a/District Commissioner, C.D.

tion

Area Patrolled.....

| LABOUR POTENTIAL | Females |         | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |   |        |   | GRAND TOTAL |
|------------------|---------|---------|------------------------|-----------------------------|---|--------|---|-------------|
|                  | Males   | Females |                        | Child                       |   | Adults |   |             |
|                  |         |         |                        | M                           | F | M      | F |             |
|                  |         |         |                        |                             |   |        |   |             |

30-1-234

17th Feb, 1954

The District Commissioner,  
FORT MOHESBY.

KAIRUKU-Patrol Report No. 6/53-54.

The Report of Mr. Patrol Officer W.J.G. Lambden's short but useful Patrol of the WAIMA-KIVORI census sub-division, is acknowledged, with thanks.

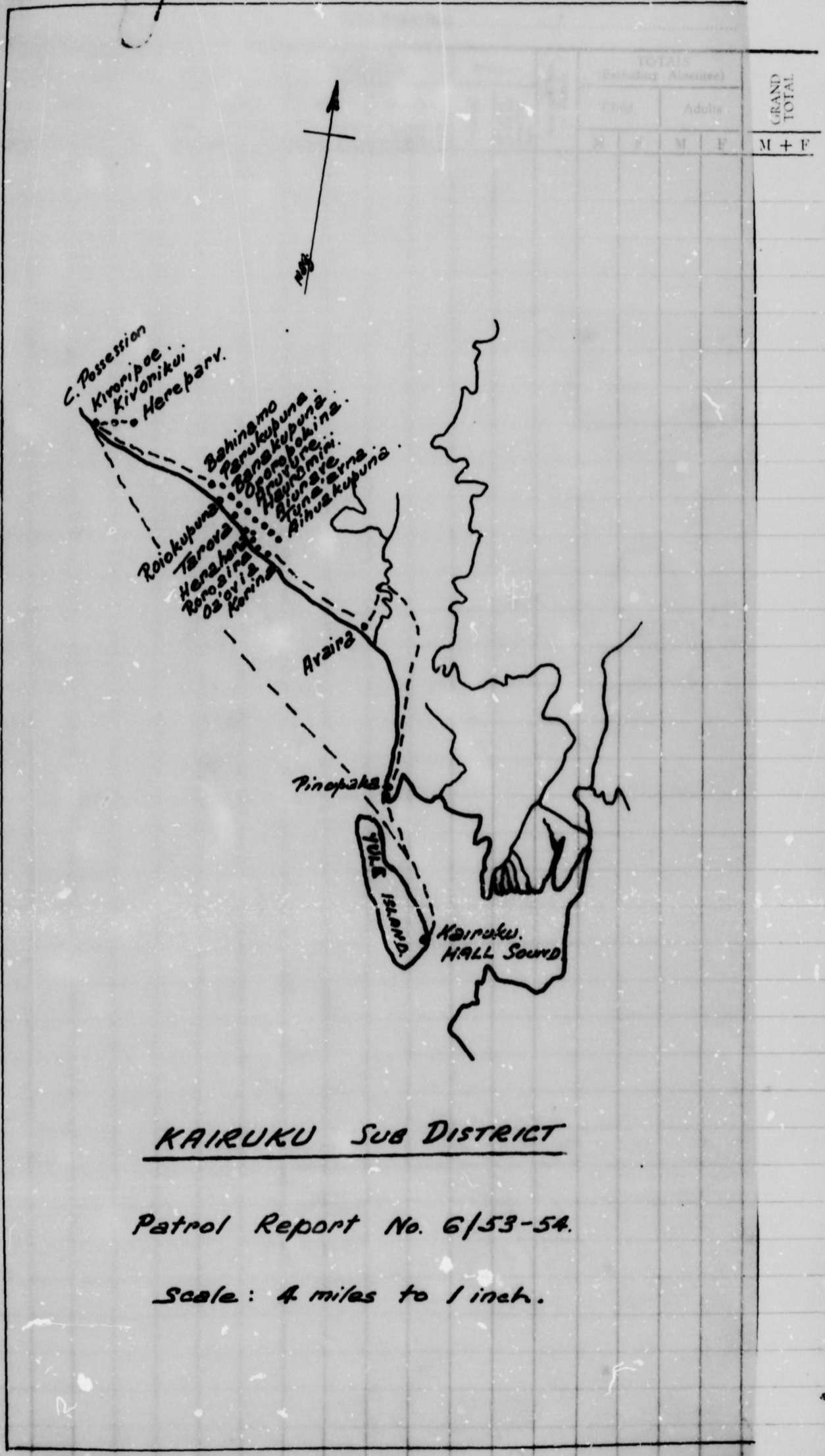
It would seem that the report of unrest was without real foundation, but I agree any report of so-called cargo cult or like manifestation should be promptly investigated as the hysteria that can be caused can spread very quickly.

Pigs are a difficult problem, as what Mr. Gaywood states in the third paragraph of his covering memorandum is quite true. They should however, be kept out of the housing areas and subsistence gardens as far as possible.

The Patrol seems to have been well received and as Mr. Lambden gave village officials and others, plenty of consideration with regard to bringing their problems and other matters for discussion, to him, the area should be all the better for his visit.

RA

A.A. Roberts  
(A.A. Roberts)  
Director. D.D.S.M.A.



KAIRUKU SUB DISTRICT

Patrol Report No. 6/53-54.

Scale: 4 miles to 1 inch.

Amount Returned to Store



*Director*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Kairuku, C.D. Report No. 7/53-54

Patrol Conducted by H.C. Gaywood, a./A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Mekeo

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Various at various times.

Natives " " " "

Duration—From 19 5 / 19 54 to 6 6 / 19 54 - with breaks

Number of Days Away from Station - 16.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services April 19 54

Medical May / 19 54

Map Reference Yule Island - Strat Series.

Objects of Patrol Supervision of Rice Harvest.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 ..... District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

*Revised 12/16*  
*See notes*  
*Revised*

Popul

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

Sub District Office,  
KAIRUKU. C.D.  
8 June 1954.

The District Commissioner,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KAIRUKU NO. 7/53-54.  
H.C.GAYWOOD - a./A.D.O.

Introduction.

This is the report of a special patrol carried out by myself with the particular objects of inspecting the crops grown under the MEKEO Native Rice Project, and ensuring the success of the harvest by encouraging the morale at this stage of the growers, and seeing that such technical assistance as might be necessary should be available. It was also necessary to estimate the probable total harvest, and report to the District Commissioner on the need for financial support in the marketing of the crop.

The patrol was not a continuous one, but was carried out by a series of visits to the areas concerned, using Kairuku as a base, and so timed as to get the actual work of harvesting under way at the best time, with follow-up visits to ensure that interest was being maintained.

It was also necessary, owing to the temporary breakdown of wireless communication from poor reception, for me to visit Port Moresby to apprise the District Commissioner personally of the existing situation, and to make recommendations concerning the marketing of the crop.

Patrol Diary.

It was intended to leave Kairuku for Beipa on the Saturday, the 15th of May, but news was received from Port Moresby that the replacement jeep for the station would arrive on Monday the 17th. The use of the jeep under the conditions obtaining in the Mekeo represents such a saving in time and organisation, and gives such superior mobility, that it was decided to await its arrival. In the event this did not take place till late Tuesday, the 18th.

Wednesday 19 May 1954. Departed Kairuku 09.30 hours with jeep on Government barge, towed by launch Trade to Ararana landing. Thence by jeep to Epo, where the crop was discussed with Mr. Sorenson, agronomist, and to Beipa. Inspected rice plots at Aipeana and Inauwi, and held short talks with the people of these villages and of Beipa, urging the need for an immediate start on harvesting. Arranged supply of bags through respective Co-ops from Mr. Angell, Agricultural Extension Officer. Beipa had begun to harvest. Others agreed to begin at once.

Thursday, 20th. Departed Beipa 07.30 by jeep to Bereina to pay respects to Cardinal Gilroy as instructed by D.C. Returned to Beipa, 11.30. Again visited Inauwi and Aipeana plots and one Beipa plot. The villagers making preparations to harvest. Some doubts expressed by them as to ripeness of the crop. In view of expert opinion by Messrs Conroy, Sorenson and others, emphasized that delay was likely to result in losses.

Friday, 21st. Beipa and Aipeana now seriously started work. Inauwi still protesting that their crop was later planted and therefore not ready. Proceeded by jeep to Amoamo, Rarai and Inauwauni, inspecting rice plots on the way. From Inauwauni along ~~bank~~ bank St. Joseph River through Bebeo and Oreropotana to Rarai. ~~and~~ To Beipa by jeep.

Saturday 22nd. To EPO for wireless conversation with D.C. Not contacted. Returned Beipa, inspected rice plots at Beipa and Aipeana. All these villages now harvesting.

Sunday, 23rd May 1954.

Returned by jeep launch and barge to Kairuku, arriving 3.00 p.m.

Monday 24th. To Bioto landing with launch towing barge and jeep. Thence by jeep to Inauwaia. Inspected rice plots at Inauwaia and Jesubaibua. Harvest begun at Jesubaibua. Urged on all villages the necessity for immediate picking to avoid losses.

Tuesday 25th. Visited all rice plots. Both villages now well started. Inauwaia picked 60 bags and Jesubaibua 45 bags today. Short talks with sundry natives to clarify position re supply of bags and the marketing of the rice. Visited Eboa village - which held aloof from the reconstituted rice project - and discussed question of winding up Rural Progress Society, establishing Native Co-operative, and their future rice growing activities. These people now keen.

Wednesday 26th. Visited all rice plots in the area in the morning and again after 1.00 p.m. Harvest in full swing. In the morning took the opportunity to inspect rice at Mission plot near Inawabui, also Inawabui native rice - to be harvested by agreement with the Mission. Also spent three hours visiting the swamp area behind and east of Inawabui. Crossed swamp by canoe to the foothills. Less land suitable for agriculture than I had believed. Returned to Kairuku at 7.00 p.m.

Thursday 27th. Correspondence at Office, Kairuku.

Friday 28th. To Beipa by same method as before. Inspected all rice gardens of Aipeana and Inauwi. Harvesting here now progressing very well. Visited Kalolo's plot, where picking is being carried out as a gala day by the whole village. Returned to Kairuku with Mr. Graham, Co-operative Officer.

Saturday and Sunday, 28th & 29th. Kairuku.

Monday 31st. To Inauwaia, Jesubaibua and Eboa by launch to Bioto and thence by bicycle. Visited all rice plots. Harvesting going well. With Mr. Graham held meeting at Eboa in re projected formation of Co-operative. Returned Kairuku 6.00 p.m.

Tuesday 1st June. No successful radio communication from D.C. Deemed the case urgent, and departed for Fort Moresby 06.00 hours by St. Francis. Interviewed D.C., reporting and was informed of finalisation of purchase method for rice.

Wednesday 2nd. Fort Moresby.

Thursday 3rd. Returned to Kairuku by Taurama. Arrived 6.00 p.m.

Friday 4th. Kairuku.

Saturday 5th. To Epo with jeep to meet Mr. Morris, of Co-op Section. With him to Beipa, and on through Amoamo, Rarai to Inawauni. Inspection of plots impeded by rain. Discussed marketing with respective villagers.

Sunday 6th. With Messrs Morris and Graham to Bereina for meeting in re Bereina Native Society. Departed 11.30 a.m. Arrived Kairuku 2.00 p.m.

End of Diary.

General Summary.

As the patrol was specifically directed to ensuring the success of the rice harvest I shall confine myself to that aspect.

First of all it is necessary now to revise the earlier estimates of of the acreage planted and the tonnage of milled rice to be expected from the project. This was originally cited as approx. 180 acres and 100 tons. However on this patrol I discovered that the Amoamo Karai and Inawauni people, whose aggregate rice plantings were estimated to be 10 acres, had responded to my suggestion early in the year by planting some 50 to 70 acres of hand cultivated rice in late February and March. This with additional areas of late hand planted rice at other villages brings the total estimate to approximately 250 acres, and the expected return, in view of the apparently excellent yield, should be about 150 tons of milled rice.

It should be noted that the area planted by the northern villages just mentioned has been cleared from virgin bush, and represents therefore a much greater effort than that of the grass country of the other villages. It seems evident that the reason for this excellent response from these people lies in the fact that they have less coconuts for copra, and sell less of other garden produce on the Port Moresby market. Thus their cash demand is less well satisfied than that of the villages nearer the coast. The rain in their area continues later, and this accounts for the later planting being successful. The soil is very good and the liability to disease transmitted from the natural grasses is much less. In most of the other plots there is a ~~xxxx~~ very distinct incidence of "Herminthia Sporia", especially marked in a newly cleared block at Inawaia, where 25% of the crop will be lost from this cause.

However, in general the crops appear to be good, and the heads are especially heavy in the Inawauni plots.

Lodging has been severe in nearly all plots, so that machine harvesting would be out of the question. This of course is a matter that I am exercising all the experts on rice-growing. One of the major objects of the Epo Experimental station is to develop a non-lodging type.

The interplanting that caused considerable misgivings earlier in the season has had little if any ill-effect. Mr. Conroy has expressed the opinion that it is a matter of indifference where the rice is to be harvested by hand. Mr. Sorenson considers that it will have a slight, but not serious effect on the yield.

One of the most encouraging signs has been the tendency for whole clans, ~~or~~ even whole villages, to combine to pick the rice as a gala occasion. The people dress themselves in all their finery, and work proceeds to the tune of traditional native singing. There is often more singing than picking done, but one feels that there is a net gain, nevertheless. In all villages there appears to be a good deal of ceremonial growing up about the harvesting, reminiscent of the harvest festivals of much older grain producing countries. It is vitally important that this comparatively new activity should become thoroughly integrated with the traditional culture of the people. Kaloli of Aipeana has become married again on the basis of his personal three acre block, from which he may gross £120, and appears to be using the present rice crop as a bid for personal prestige in the village. He already speaks of doubling the acreage in the coming season. Mr. N. Wallis succeeded in obtaining several feet of film of the ceremonial start of the harvest on this block, and I understand that this will be exhibited to Australian public audiences.

All these are significantly encouraging developments, but the crux of the scheme remains the promise of immediate payment for padi to the grower. The method of purchase with Treasury backing to £2500 through the Co-operative societies has now been finalised, and the arrangements are well in hand. It is not anticipated that there will be further difficulties in this respect this year.

Marketing by the Amosamo, Barai, and Inawauni people is expected to be done through the Beipa and Aipeana Societies, and the individual growers will be encouraged to make share contributions to those Societies, to be transferred later to a new Society or Societies should those villages decide that way in the future. Similar procedure will be followed in respect of the Bebeo and Oreropotana growers. The Registrar of Co-operatives has agreed to pay a flat rate of 3½ d. a pound for all padi bought, with no rebate to follow. In the event of small growers objecting to sell through the Co-operatives, it will be possible to arrange purchase through the Government, and milling by the Agricultural Extension officer at Beipa.

I should like to emphasize that the most encouraging response has been met with this season from the outlying portions of the Mekeo, and suggest that close attention should be given to these people in the approaching new season. Other areas where rice could be successfully grown include the Koro village of "ereke" which has expressed interest (spontaneously) in the project, and the nearer portions of the Bush Mekeo. The latter are a particularly likely group, because they are beginning to aspire to a greater cash income, and have not yet worked out satisfactory methods of obtaining it. I consider it is wisdom to devote the greatest efforts to those peoples most likely to co-operate with their own willing efforts, and these are certainly the ones I have mentioned. The larger central villages of Inawaia, Aboa, Vesubaibua, Beipa, Aipeana, and Inauwi are likely to increase their acreage somewhat in the coming years. However, their many alternative methods of obtaining cash will militate against any dramatic increase in rice production in the next few years. In the other villages such a dramatic increase is very probable, because they lack the alternative means of obtaining cash.

I am also firmly of the view that mechanisation should not be rushed in these native areas. For the immediate future they will be quite capable of handling as much rice as will supply their present cash needs by hand cultivation. Hand cultivation permits their rice growing to be integrated into the pattern of their traditional agriculture, and obviates the need for arbitrary adjustment of clan and family loyalties - and hostilities - to the rigid demand for square plots, even clearing, precise timing, and large contiguous acreages, that machine cultivation demands. It also permits the inconsequential inter-planting so dear to the heart of the native, without serious ill-effects. As cash needs grow, and some capital accumulates, there will develop a spontaneous desire for mechanisation, and with it a willing adjustment by the natives themselves - or at least a less unwilling adjustment - to the demands of the machine. I do not expect such a development to be more remote than four to ten years.

By that time, too, development in the field by various European interests may well have given the answer to many of the problems associated at present with mechanised rice cultivation. Especially the development of a non-lodging strain of rice plant.

*H.C. Gaywood*  
(H.C. Gaywood.)

a./A.D.O.





# ation Register

Area Patrolled.....

| ATIONS | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |         | STUDENTS | LABOUR POTENTIAL | FEMALES | ge Size army | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) | AND TOTAL |
|--------|---------------------|---------|----------|------------------|---------|--------------|-----------------------------|-----------|
|        | AT WORK             |         |          |                  |         |              |                             |           |
|        | Inside              | Outside |          |                  |         |              |                             |           |



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



*In Reply  
Please Quote*

No. 30-6/1848

District Office,  
Port Moresby,  
17th June, 1954.

The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report - KAIRUKU No. 7/53-54  
Mr. H. C. Gaywood, A. D. O.

Three (3) copies of the abovementioned report are forwarded herewith.

I intend to visit the MEKEO area in the near future to familiarise myself with the rice growing scheme.

*Alan Timberley*  
.....  
(A. Timberley)  
District Commissioner, C.D.

26/1/54



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL (KAIRUKU S/D.) Report No. KAIRUKU 1/54-55

Patrol Conducted by W.E. Tomasetti. Actg./A.D.O.

Area Patrolled MEKEO C.S.D.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 3 (Not for full period).

Natives 2

Duration - From 9/7/1954 to 22/7/1954 (Less 18-7-54).

Number of Days Thirteen

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services --/5/1954

Medical --/7/1954

Map Reference Map attached to P.R. KAIRUKU 2/52-53.

Objects of Patrol Review of Rice Project and General Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Administration  
Press Release

Port Moresby,  
August 27, 1954.

ADMINISTRATOR'S STATEMENT ON THE MEKEO RICE PROJECT.

On his return to Port Moresby today after visiting the Mekeo District, the Administrator, Brigadier Cleland, issued the following statement:

"On this occasion I revisited all the villages which were included in my tour of the Mekeo area last year when the rice project was re-organised. There is no doubt that the new scheme has been accepted by the majority of the natives. There are admittedly two or three villages which still retain a reluctant or suspicious attitude towards the project, but I believe that the results which have been attained by the majority will this year give them greater confidence.

"The total area cropped this year was 180 acres, resulting in at least 80 tons of rice for sale, which will give the producers a return of approximately £5000. The actual production was higher than 80 tons because a certain proportion of the crop was retained by the producers for food, for seed, and for trade with the coastal natives in exchange for fish. In the evenings it is now a common sight to see Mekeo women preparing their rice with pestle and mortar.

"Another interesting development is the replanting of the old rice gardens with coconut palms and other crops. There is also an indication that the more enterprising individual is breaking away from the clan garden and starting his own. This year one man had 3-1/4 acres rice, and is extending this to five acres for the coming season.

"During my visit I also saw something of an interesting experiment being carried out by the Health Department on malarial control by residual spraying inside the houses. It is early yet to say how successful this will be, but the indications are that it will prove effective. If it is proved, it will result in a major contribution towards the reduction of malaria."

General Information on the Mekeo Rice Project:

Under the new system introduced last year the Rural Progress Societies were replaced by Village Co-operatives which purchase and market all native-grown rice. Payment is made immediately the crop is delivered, and with this spot cash return on their harvest there is every indication that acreage for the coming season will be increased. Work on preparing land for the new crop is already under way.

The project is under the control of the District Commissioner of the Central District, with the close co-operation of his staff in the Kairuku Sub-District, and field officers of the Agricultural Department and the Co-operatives Section. Under the new system natives are encouraged to grow rice not as a village project but in extended family plots. They have the option of growing their

Noted.  
P/A  
11/9/54

crop entirely by hand cultivation or having the land mechanically ploughed, cultivated and sown under agreement with the Department of Agriculture. Hire charges for mechanised cultivation are paid on delivery of the crop to the co-operatives, and most of the current payments have already been met.

Several villages grew rice by both hand and mechanised cultivation, clans combining to clear contiguous areas of up to 19 acres, and sub-dividing the land into family plots. One village with a population of 692 grew 53 acres of rice, and after retaining some for their own use and seed, received £2142 for the amount sold to the local co-operative. In another village five clans combined to cultivate two fields totalling 16½ acres with each field sub-divided into plots worked by family groups.

Some of the co-operatives are also buying and marketing copra, and three are operating small retail stores. Since January of this year one co-operative has handled £850 worth of copra, and another has shipped copra valued at £817 since last October.

Δ District Services report on the project emphasises that the purpose of encouraging the Mekeo people to produce rice is to assist them in progressing from a subsistence to a cash economy, and bring about an improvement in living standards through raising their income level. Another important aspect is that rice growing gives them the opportunity of utilising their own resources with a minimum of disruption to family and village life, and by increasing production make a contribution to the economy of the Territory.

The report further stresses that the significance of the progress made during the first year under the new scheme is the extent to which native interest has been shown in economic activity under a system adapted to their traditional village life, rather than in the tonnage of rice produced.

This year the European rice crop in the Kairuku District totalled approximately 700 acres. Private interests have harvested around 500 acres, and the balance was grown by the Department of Agriculture.

...

221.1247

30-1-247

19th August, 1954.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
POHLE MEMBERSHIP.

Patrol Report KAINJUKU No. 1/54-55.

Acknowledgment is made of the above Report submitted by Mr. W. B. Tomasetti, Assistant District Officer, KAINJUKU Sub-District, after his Patrol of the MURGO census sub-division for the purpose of reviewing the Rice Project and general administration.

Mr. Tomasetti has presented a detailed and clear appraisal of the progress made with this Project, which at this stage is by no means unsatisfactory, and with good support from the staff of the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries and the Co-operative Section, I am confident that the necessary future guidance and direction to native groups concerned, is in capable hands.

*A. A. Roberts*  
(A. A. Roberts)  
Director, DUBUNA.

(PP)

30/1/247



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply  
Please Quote  
No. No. 1/54-55



District Office,  
Port Moresby,  
17th August, 1954.

The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 1/54-55 - KAIRUKU -  
Mr. W. E. Tomasetti, A.D.O.

Three (3) copies of the abovementioned report  
are submitted herewith.

A complete report on the Rice Project will be  
forwarded when milling operations are completed.

*A. T. Timperley*  
.....  
(A. T. Timperley)  
District Commissioner, C.D.

Sub-District office,  
KAIRUKU:  
Central District.  
30 July 54.

D.S. 30-1-1/54.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORE MOUSSI.

PATROL REP. RE. KAIRUKU 1/54-55.

1. Above document is attached hereto; three copies are in one jacket and a fourth in another.
2. It is hoped to move Mr. W.J.C. LAMBIN (P.O.) to the Meko at an early date to attend to the routine 'on the spot' work associated with the commencement of the 54-55 season.

*Prain*  
(W.H. Forasetti).  
Actg./A.D.C.

Attd.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply  
Please Quote*

Sub-District Office,<sup>No.</sup>  
KAIRUKU:  
Central District.

29 July 54.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KAIRUKU 1/54-55 - MEKEO C.S.D.  
W.E. TOMASETTI, ACTG./A.D.O.

(A) DIARY:

- 9 July. Kairuku to INAWAUNI by launch and m.t. (0900-1500). G.A.  
Slept INAWAUNI.
- 10 July. INAWAUNI to BEBEO by feet (1030-1200). G.A.. BEBEO to  
INAWAUNI by feet (1330-1500). Slept INAWAUNI.
- 11 July. INAWAUNI to BEREINA by m.t.. Held C.N.M.. BEREINA to  
INAWAUNI by m.t.. Slept INAWAUNI.
- 12 July. INAWAUNI to IMOUNGA by feet (0800-1200). G.A.. Slept  
IMOUNGA.
- 13 July. G.A.. IMOUNGA via INAWAUNI to RARAI by feet and m.t. (1030-1530).  
Slept RARAI.
- 14 July. G.A.. RARAI to AMOAMO by m.t. (1100-1130). G.A.. AMOAMO to  
BEIPA by m.t. (1430-1500). G.A.. Slept BEIPA.
- 15 July. G.A. By m.t. to both ALPEANA and INAWI for G.A.. Slept BEIPA.
- 16 July. BEIPA to ORIROPETANA by jeep and feet (0800-0830). G.A..  
ORIROPETANA to INAWI by feet and jeep (1200-1300). INAWI to  
BEIPA by m.t. (1500-1530). Slept BEIPA.
- 17 July. BEIPA to INAWAE by m.t. (0830-1100). G.A. Met Drs. MAY and  
NESPOR on Malaria Control Survey. INAWAE to Kairuku by m.t.  
and launch (1300-1800).
- 19 July. Kairuku to INAWAIA by launch and m.t. (0830-1200). G.A..  
Slept INAWAIA.
- 20 July. By m.t. visited both JESUBAIBUA and EBOA for G.A.. Slept  
INAWAIA.
- 21 July. INAWAIA to INAWABUI by m.t. (1000-1030). G.A.. Slept  
INAWABUI.
- 22 July. INAWABUI to Kairuku by m.t. and launch (0800-1500).

(B) RICE CULTIVATION:

1. The matter of prime administrative interest in this C.S.D. at present is the Mekeo Rice Project (called hereafter the Project) and thus this report will deal exclusively with it. The report should be read in conjunction with P.R. Kairuku 2/52-53. P.R. Kairuku 7/53-54 also contains relevant material.
2. You will recall that on 7 July 53 the control of the Project was transferred to the D.C. Central District and in accordance with your instructions this Office immediately commenced the implementation of the recommendations which form the basis of the revised Project.
3. Within the framework of the revised Project the first crop has been planted, tended and harvested by the producers employing diverse modes of production. To date about two thirds of the crop has been sold by the growers to their Native Societies (N.Ss.) and the sale of the balance of the crop is proceeding. Thus, when this sale is completed and the N.Ss. have milled the padi and sold it to other organisations for retail, the first season of the revised Project will be complete. This is thus a useful time to report on the Project.

(TWO)

General Considerations.

4. A Project of this type appears in practice to have two main aims. Firstly it assists part of the native population to make some progress from a subsistence to a cash economy whilst raising their income level and therefore standard of living and gives them the opportunity to use their own resources with a minimum of disruption to family and village life. Secondly, by increasing production it makes a modest contribution to the Territorial economy.

5. The Project is obviously dependent on native participation for its success and in the proper absence of coercion by the use of penal sanctions, the Project has perforce to have two qualifications. Firstly it must fit into the general pattern of life among the people and secondly its organisation must be acceptable to the people operating within its framework.

6. The present controller was unable to consider the first qualification as the Project had already been commenced and was taken over as something already in existence. It should be sufficient here to repeat what has already been recorded in this regard. Viz. - the factors that could retard the Project are :-

- (A) The ease with which many Mekeo can satisfy their limited cash need in ways more congenial than cultivating rice;
- (B) Their unhappy associations with rice and their suspicion of Admin. motives in this regard;
- (C) The parochial nature of Mekeo society.

7. The second of the qualifications mentioned in para. 5 may be regarded as having two aspects - a negative and a positive. The negative aspect consists of basing the organisation of production and marketing as far as possible on traditional forms thereby, by their ready familiarity, assuring a readier adoption. This was met by enabling the producers to operate either as a simple family, an extended family, or a clan, each of which is recognised as a unit of food growing in the Mekeo. The use of machinery was fitted in here by giving each unit the choice of hand or mechanical cultivation. For those that chose the second a contract with the Administration was arranged. The village was not used as a unit of production however it was found to be a suitable basis for the N.S. which function as processing and marketing agents for the producers (who may or may not be S. members). Accordingly, the eight former R.P.S. have been replaced by six N.Ss. organised and registered under the Native Economic Development Ordinance. A seventh will probably be formed in the near future.

8. The positive aspect consists of giving the native participant some immediate reward which he appreciates. This was mainly met by arranging for the N.Ss. to make spot cash payments for all rice delivered by the producers to the society mills. At 5<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d per pound this was a substantial and immediate reward in a language well understood by the Mekeo. Many were convinced of the wisdom of this principle to pay only after they had witnessed the first payments. Extension of this principle to copra has also been successful. In consequence the natives of three villages now have the prestige and convenience of a retail store located in the centre of their villages and in due course S. members will get the added reward of a dividend.

9. With these considerations in mind the activities of each village will be outlined.

INAWAE, IMOUNGA and BEBEO.

10. This season the people of these villages have played no part in the Project.

INAWABUI.

11. This village also is not working inside the Project. In lieu thereof it has an arrangement with the Catholic Mission whereby in return for assisting that Mission with the preliminary clearing of an area of Mission ground, the Mission ploughed an area of about eight acres for the village to use for rice cultivation. The people seem to have shown little interest in this area and my advice was sought on the division of the approximately twenty ~~mt~~ bags of rice heads harvested.

BEIPA.

12. The R.P.S. for this village was finalised and a N.S. started on 29 Sep 53. Based on the purchase of one five pound share the S. now has 141 full and eight candidate members - the village population is 692. The S. commenced marketing copra in January 54 and to date has spent £849-9-10 on copra purchases.

The S. also commenced retail trading on 20 May 54 and to 15 July 54 had made sales totalling £889-15-2 and stock purchases totalling £795-9-0. At present expenses are heavy and retail trading is yielding only a small profit.

13. For the 53-54 rice season the people organised themselves as follows :- One field of 18.83 acres was farmed by the ONGOIFO'INA clan with the use of machinery. In addition five fields were cultivated by hand - four of them by clans and the fifth by an extended family. These hand cultivated areas totalled 35.82 acres. Each of the clan fields was divided into family plots as recommended. In the case of the mechanically cultivated field this was done after the ploughing harrowing and planting had been completed and in the case of the hand cultivated gardens the division was made just before planting. It is interesting to note that the ONGOIFO'INA clan had the <sup>fields</sup> ~~clan~~ ploughed and harrowed but elected to plant the rice by hand rather than by drill. This enabled them to interplant with traditional crops. A small part of the crop remains to be purchased by the S. which to date has paid out (for padi) a total of £1029-14-8. The padi was bought at the rate of 3<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d per pound which is the standard price fixed by the Registrar of Cooperatives.

AIPEANA.

14. This village has a population of 477. The R.P.S. was replaced by a N.S. on 31 July 53 and since then membership in the S. (based on one £5 share) has reached 105 with an additional forty candidate members.

15. For the 53-54 season two clans united for the mechanical cultivation of a field of 13.2 acres and one extended family mechanically cultivated a field of 3.25 acres. From these fields the producers sold to their S. respectively 13761 and 12459 pounds of padi. These sales of course do not correspond to the full yields as it appears that some of the crop has been retained (for seed and subsistence) - apparently a higher percentage from the first field than from the second. In addition two fields of rice were hand cultivated.

The first of these by a union of four clans and the second by one clan. From these two fields a total of 33285 pounds of padi was sold by the growers to the S.. In all cases where fields were initiated by clans, following an adaptation of traditional techniques, these fields were divided into family plots. This ensured a specific interest in the crop throughout the season as each family involved had their own area to tend and later to harvest for sale. A total of 59505 pounds of padi has been purchased by the S. for a total disbursement of £943-5-11. These figures include a number of transactions with people from ORIROPETANA.

16. In addition to handling the rice crop the S. commenced copra trading on 5 October 53 and retail trading on 23 March 54. Copra purchases to date total £619-2-9 and sales (to C.M.B.) £817-6-9. Retail sales to 15 July 54 have reached £571-6-0 and stock valued at £496-11-5 has been purchased.

INAWI.

17. The R.P.S. of this village was replaced by a N.S. on 6 December 53. On the basis of one five pound share to date, of a village population of 565, there are 104 members and 33 candidate members.

18. In addition to taking over from the R.P.S. the new N.S. also took over the functions of a small society which was marketing copra and retailing trade goods. The S. has thus been copra marketing and retail trading since its inception. Copra purchased by the S. to date totals £243-5-4 and sales to the C.M.B. total £536-14-6 (this figure includes a large donation a copra by members to the S.). Retail sales amount to £706-12-9 and purchase of stocks £745-1-7.

18. Rice was grown (during the 53-54 season) by nine clans combining themselves into four groups based on a traditional relationship. These four groups then operated four contiguous areas which made a field of 16.77 acres - rice was cultivated therein by machinery. The opinion has already been expressed that the reason for the comparative cohesion found in this village is probably the outstanding personality of some of its chiefs. The harvest is complete but the S. has not yet purchased the crop.

19. There was an inclination among the people of this village to share the crop on the basis of status within the clan rather than on the basis of work done.

(FOUR)

It was found that the harvested rice heads had been divided on this basis.

A redivision on the basis of work done was ordered and made and it was explained to all that if native custom demanded a tribute to clan chiefs and growers were willing to make it, it would have to be done with money and not rice. It was stressed that the crop must be divided on the basis of work done and the situation could be best answered in the future by dividing the clan fields into family plots of the proper size with the right to a plot implying the sole right of ownership to the crop therefrom.

20. This attitude, which was also observed in a more exaggerated form at JESUBAIBUA, does something to explain the initial support of some influential men for the R.P.S. scheme.

INAWAIA.

21. The R.P.S. for this village was converted to a N.S. on 30 October 53 and to date of a village population of 400 there are 76 members and a small number of candidate members.

22. The S. has not yet started retail trading or copra marketing.

23. For the 53-54 season rice was cultivated exclusively by machinery in two fields whose area totalled 16.4. acres. The five clans in the village each shared in these fields and the clans further divided their areas into family plots. The crop has been harvested and threshed and sold by the growers to the S. - a total of £470 was paid out.

JESUBAIBUA.

24. The four clans of this village grew rice on contiguous areas which made one field totalling 12.8 acres. Advice to divide the clan areas into family plots was not taken and the rice was divided among the people with prime regard to status within the clan. On this basis the crop was sold by the people to the S. and £266 was thus disbursed. All the rice was grown with the aid of machinery.

25. The dilatory manner in which this crop was harvested indicates that the people were not convinced that the rice was theirs and could be sold for cash. When they actually saw the process of buying the village was full of discredited prophets. Cynicism and distrust are rampant in this village but the people are probably reviewing their attitude in the light of newly observed facts.

26. Of a total village population of 272 there are now 34 members and fifteen candidate members.

27. The S. has not yet started either retail trading or copra marketing.

EBOA.

28. At the beginning of the 53-54 season the people of this village expressed the desire to hire machinery for rice cultivation. Thereafter, however, they procrastinated a good deal about the initial clearing and when it became apparent that they were not genuinely cooperating the offer of machinery was withdrawn. The people then cultivated a small area by hand.

29. This action has had the effect of making them extremely keen for the 54-55 season.

30. In response to several specific requests the R.P.S. was converted to a N.S. on 21 July 54 and the initial enrolment reached 51 full members with 25 candidates - one of the best results to date.

(C) SUMMARY:

26. During the 53-54 season 81.25 acres were mechanically cultivated and 96.0 acres were cultivated by hand - this is a grand total of 177.25 acres and is greater than was anticipated.

27. The size of the crop cannot yet be assessed as its purchase by various Ss. from growers is not yet complete. It will be difficult to assess as many of the growers retain a varying percentage of their crop for diet or for subsequent use as seed. However the O. I.C. Beipa Agric. Stn. (who has supplied most of these figures) advises that the yield from the machine fields of BEIPA, AIPEANA and INAWI averages 13.4 cwts per acre.

28. To date the sum of £2709-0-7 has been disbursed by the various S. to rice growers. Probably up to another £900 will be disbursed before the crop is completely bought. It should also be noted that each S. will make a

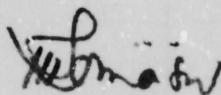
(FIVE)

considerable profit (at the rate of approximately  $2\frac{1}{2}$ d per pound) from their future sale of the rice to retailing organizations.

29. Although the size of this initial crop gives some cause for satisfaction it would be, in my view, a mistake to measure success by tons of rice at this stage. The degree of success achieved should properly be gauged by the native reaction to the revised Project and it is not wishful thinking to see on many sides evidence of a much healthier native situation and the partial disappearance of mistrust of Administration aims in many of the villages involved.

(D) STAFF:

30. It should be recorded here that what success has been achieved would not have been possible if the staff of the Cooperative Section and the Dept. of A.S.F. had not worked to their maximum capacity in their association with the Project.



(W.E. Tomasetti.)  
Actg./A.D.O.



Amount Returned to Store

2



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL (KAIHUKU S/D.) Report No. KAIRUKU 2/54-55.

Patrol Conducted by D. R. GOODGER --- Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled RORO census sub-division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans ---

Natives 2

Duration—From 10/8/1954 to 24/8/1954.

Number of Days Nine

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services / Jul/1953.

Medical / Jan/1954.

Map Reference Nule Island sheet, 4 miles : 1 inch. Attached sketch.

Objects of Patrol Census and general administration.

Land investigations.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

4/10/1954

Alan D. Perley District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

# Village Popu

Year 1954

| VILLAGE  | DATE OF CENSUS | Births |    | DEATHS    |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |       |   |         |   |                        |   |     |  |
|----------|----------------|--------|----|-----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|-------|---|---------|---|------------------------|---|-----|--|
|          |                |        |    | 0-1 Month |   | 0-1 Year |   | 1-4 |   | 5-9 |   | 10-19 |   | Over 20 |   | Females in Child Birth | M |     |  |
|          |                | M      | F  | M         | F | M        | F | M   | F | M   | F | M     | F | M       | F |                        |   |     |  |
| TSIRIA   | 10-8-54        | 13     | 7  | -         | - | -        | 2 | -   | 1 | -   | 1 | -     | - | -       | 4 | 1                      | - | 9   |  |
| MOU      | 20-8-54        | 2      | 3  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -     | - | -       | 2 | 1                      | - | 4   |  |
| BEREINA  | 18-8-54        | 5      | 8  | 1         | 1 | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -     | - | -       | - | 2                      | - | -   |  |
| BABIKO   | 19-8-54        | 1      | 3  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -     | - | -       | - | -                      | - | -   |  |
| RAPA     | 20-8-54        | 5      | 3  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | 1 | -     | 1 | 2       | - | -                      | - | 5   |  |
| BIOTO    | 24-8-54        | 9      | 6  | -         | 1 | -        | 1 | -   | - | -   | 1 | -     | - | 2       | 1 | -                      | - | -   |  |
| NIKULA   | 24-8-54        | -      | -  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | - | 1   | - | -     | - | 3       | - | -                      | - | -   |  |
| POUKAMA  | 16-8-54        | 7      | 2  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | 1 | -   | - | -     | - | 1       | 1 | -                      | - | 2   |  |
| DELENA   | 16-8-54        | 6      | 6  | -         | - | -        | - | 2   | - | -   | - | -     | - | -       | - | 1                      | - | -   |  |
| KEABADA  | 17-8-54        | 1      | 7  | -         | 2 | -        | 1 | 1   | - | -   | - | -     | - | 2       | - | -                      | - | -   |  |
| PINUPAKA | 13-8-54        | 11     | 4  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -     | - | -       | - | -                      | - | -   |  |
| TOTALS   |                | 60     | 59 | 1         | 4 | -        | 4 | 3   | 2 | 1   | 3 | -     | 1 | 12      | 7 | -                      | - | 203 |  |





Tuesday 24 August:

Departed 0800 hours per outboard motor for BICTO. Arrived 1130 hours. Census and general administration. Departed for NIKULA 1500 hours, arrived 1600 hours. Census undertaken. Land dispute deferred. Arrived KAIRUKU 1900 hours. Slept KAIRUKU. Completion of patrol.

(B) DESCRIPTIVE INTRODUCTION.

1. The RORO census sub-division is strictly speaking, not a water-tight compact group of people having the one common language and interests as distinct from the surrounding census sub-divisions. Rather it is a portion of the RORO speaking people extending from WAIMA-KIVORI to KEABADA. The villagers of HISIU in the NARA census sub-division also speak RORO. Intermarriage is common between these peoples and most migrations, in and out, are confined to these areas.

2. The census sub-division occupies that land surrounding HALL SOUND and for a short distance along the rivers that flow into it. TSIRIA is the only native village on YULE ISLAND and is the largest village of the eleven villages in the census sub-division, being one short of five hundred people.

3. The sub-division is bounded on the east by the NARA sub-division, on the north by the MEKRO sub-division, on the west by the WAIMA-KIVORI sub-division.

4. All villages are within half a days trip from YULE ISLAND and the major portion of the patrol was accomplished either by canoe with outboard motor, or per jeep.

(C) NATIVE AFFAIRS.

5. Being so close to KAIRUKU has meant that all times the people have been able to seek a quick redress for any serious wrongs or disputes, with the result that any complaints brought to the notice of the patrol, other than land, were usually about women or pigs, these apparently being the principal sources of joy or dissension in the life of the village male.

6. In regard to pigs an explanation of the Governments attitude to the matter, as per Native Regulations, was given where required. One deceased pig was destroyed at the village of RAPA, part of its skull being eaten away due to an abscess of some type. There was much grieving over the loss of it as the pig is an esteemed member of the native community, being very useful as a means of sanitation, and in times of native feasts.

7. MOU people complained about the District Office labour line (at present engaged on the ARARANA-EPG road) staying near their village. They said that coconuts had been taken and fires lit by the labourers. All complaints were investigated but no evidence of any kind could be found against the labourers. A fire had been lit alongside the road and destroyed some young coconut trees but no blame could be attached to anyone.

8. There were no other complaints of fire or any signs of burnt out fires noticed during the remainder of the patrol.

9. Land matters raised by the people are treated under a separate heading.

10. Co-operative stores are present in all villages. Copra is marketed through these societies. Betel nut provides a lucrative

source of income in PORT MORESBY. An advantage of this crop to the natives is that it provides a trip to MORESBY for himself and in most cases his family or relatives. Naturally they prefer to sell on the MORESBY market rather than locally.

11. The first point discussed in all villages by the Councillors was Special Arms Permits. Men who claim some standing in the community whether it be as a Councillor, a clan head, an old man or a good sire thinks he has a right to a permit. Some very persuasive arguments were put forward. For example: Why could not anyone be allowed to use the village quota of guns if they all bought permits? Counter argument: How would the number of guns be controlled? Then the differing conditions and terms under which permits were issued in other areas was put forward and asked why they didn't apply to their particular areas. It was pointed out that in different areas you have different conditions and that shot-guns were a much more lethal weapon than the spear or the bow and arrow and that too many in an area would soon mean no game left to shoot at.

12. If a detailed circular was printed laying down standard procedure to be followed the native would know just what qualifications would be required of him before he could obtain an S.A.P.. To raise the cost of a permit to £1 would also ease the present incessant demand for such permits.

13. The people of BABIKO and BUREINA are commencing rice cultivation with Mr. Kyselly of MAIERE plantation on a share basis. Mr. Kyselly is to provide the mechanical equipment, the natives the land and the labour. To harvest, the crop will be halved and each shall be responsible for his own portion. Mr. A.D.O. Tomasetti is fully aware of the position and maintains close liaison with the interested parties.

(D). MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

14. The first European mission into the district was the Mission of the Sacred Heart who have their headquarters at YULE ISLAND, within the census sub-district. The other mission body is the London Missionary Society who have their headquarters at DELENA on the mainland, opposite YULE ISLAND. The Rev. Percy Chatterton is in charge and at the moment is on leave in England.

15. The Catholic Mission also have an establishment at MAINOHANO, close to BUREINA village. Many boys of the RORO villages attend this school, which is a boarding establishment. Schooling is given in the village schools up to Standard V. Teachers at all these schools complained of the small attendances and talks were given to the parents on the desirability of their children attending school.

16. Church activity is an accepted part of native life but in most cases is not allowed to interfere with his recurring inclination for a new wife, or assault, or whatever the sin may be. The natives' thoughts do not often touch upon what we could call religious things, and he is far from being obsessed by them.

(E). VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

17. The MOU village policeman is the subject of a separate memorandum to the District Commissioner.

18. The V.C. of BABIKO, NAIWE RAI, has a great deal of influence and authority in his village and was a great help during the census of his village in keeping the people in order, an example that many of his fellow V.C. could well emulate.

19. V.C. BEATA of BUREINA was also a great help as an interpreter in the villages of BUREINA, MOU, BABIKO and RAPA. The other V.C. performed their duties satisfactorily.

20. Councillors throughout the area appeared to have performed their duties satisfactorily during the year. One of the more pecuniary minded wanted to know why they were not paid whilst the V.C. was. It was pointed out that theirs was an advisory position only and did not have the responsibility that a V.C.'s job entailed. In most villages the Councillors were also the head of the clans with perhaps the singular exception of PINUPAKA were no clan head was a Councillor. These clan heads appeared to be of a retiring nature however and had little say in village affairs.

21. No village councils exist in the area under the provisions of the "Native Village Councils Ordinance 1949". Two requirements for the successful operation of such, education and money, are present among the RORO. English is taught at the mission schools in the area giving at least one person in every village who has a good working knowledge of English. Money is provided by the sale of copra and betel nut. Social unity however is still a far distant goal. Village animosities are still very strong and there is no great sense of unity among any of the census sub-division villages, except with the possible combination of the BARIKO-RAPA-BIOTO villages. Still at the moment there is no pressing need for such unity except in the economic field and the advent of co-operatives will most likely ensure that in the very near future an amalgamation of villages and funds for the purposes of buying a boat will come about.

(F). CENSUS.

22. IN 1951 there were two villages with a population exceeding three hundred people. Now there are four villages. Of the remaining seven villages, four have a population between two and three hundred, and the rest between one and two hundred. In only one village was there a decrease. At NIKURA the population decreased from 108 to 102, five of these being migrations out. A patrol report of 1951 by G.P.C. BROWN comments on the large number of migrations into this village in that year. Apparently the tide is now ebbing. The disturbing feature of the village is that no births were recorded for the year. At present one woman is pregnant and and there are several newly married couples. The population can be expected to increase in the near future. In all other villages the percentage increase of population was between 2 and four percent with an overall increase of 3.2%. 7% of the women of child bearing age were pregnant as compared with 4.2% of the previous year. Births exceeded deaths 119 to 38.

23. There were no cases of any person being absent from census. The great majority of migrations in and out are within the census sub-division or between the RORO speaking peoples of a neighbouring sub-division. The majority of TSIRIA migrations were between PINUPAKA, and DELENA, BEREINA and KEABADA migrations were to or from the WAIMA-KIVORI census sub-division and EGU, RAPA, with the BARIKO, BIOTO people or vice-versa. The five migrations from NIKULA were to RAPA. Approximately 20% of the able bodied males are engaged in outside employment but it must be remembered that a great number of these are employed within the census sub-division and are quite close to their villages.

24. The names of the two villages of KEABADA and NIKULA are not used by the village inhabitants, who call their villages NABUPAKA and ARAVURE respectively.

25. In conclusion the census figures show a most heartening trend. The vitality and force of these villages can be felt within the first five minutes of entering such. Their interest in economic matters, their appreciation of the desirability of European methods of production and marketing and their down to earth discussions make them a very interesting people to visit.

(G). ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

26. No specimens were collected for Territorial Museum.

(H). LAND.

(1). BEREINA land.

Preamble: In the 1900's much land alienation occurred along the ANGABUNGA river and nearby streams. The land in dispute, or rather the boundaries, is now known as D.A.331 and on that portion of it which concerns us, on the west bank of the OREKE Ck., there are at present (I) the Roman Catholic Mission school of MAINOHANO (II) EPO D.A.S.F. station (III) The St. Joseph Rice Company.

28. The arguments presented by the natives follow the usual pattern. On one hand they say they didn't know that they were selling the land, that they were only renting it. On the other hand that if they did sell their land they didn't sell all that land that the Crown claims. And then little realizing the economic changes that improvements in land bring about, they compare present prices with those that their father's collected.

29. The rights and wrongs of these points could be discussed with the natives for weeks on end and at the conclusion both sides would end up mutually exhausted and mutually unsatisfied. Even on their own clan land, on which there is always dispute over a few square yards, the arguments are as unimportant as they are insoluble. There is no doubt of the Crown's title to the land.

30. The present position in regards to BEREINA land is: The native knows the approximate position of the Crown-native land boundary as laid down by a compass survey by Mr. A.D.O. Tomasetti. Whilst he knows it and respects it, he does not recognize it. The Crown has informed him that he has gardens on Crown land. Although disputing this claim he does not flagrantly disobey any restrictions on gardens on these lands, as yet.

POPULATION TRENDS.

31. Population increases since 1948 have been steady and consistent. In 1944 there were 246 inhabitants of BEREINA and close by hamlet of PIPI. In 1951 there were 263, in 1953 there were 269, and in 1954 there were 280. In two years time, at the present rate of increase it shall be three hundred people. In ten years time it shall be over four hundred, providing the present rate of increase is maintained. There seems to be no reason why it should not. Medical posts have been established close by, anti-malarial spraying is carried out regularly by P.H.D., and the Roman Catholic Mission has very good education facilities in the village and close at hand. All conducive to a high standard of health and hygiene with their corresponding blessings.

CLAN LANDS.

32. There are nine clans in BEREINA each with their respective clan heads and each having approximately equal numbers. Land is held in trust by each head of the clan and passes to succeeding generations by the right of inheritance. The eldest man in the family is regarded as the land head in theory but sometimes a more forceful personality has the most say. No rights of land transfer are allowed. Sale of land is a foreign idea introduced by Europeans and has never been indulged in between native and native. It would also be contrary to the provisions of the Lands Ordinance.

33. Of the nine clans, seven only have land. The remaining two previously had their land on what is now Crown land.

34. The names of the clans and their present heads are: PAITANA No.1 (MIRIA UANI), PAITANA No.2 (KIME ITAUA), AIKUPUNA No.1 (AITSI NAINI); AIKUPUNA No.2 (MIRIA KUMI), FERERE No.1 (MIRIA HAU), KOAKUPUNA No.1 URU KOAS), KOAKUPUNA No.2 (ARUA WARDPI), KOAKUPUNA No.3 (BEATA AINI), KOAKUPUNA No.4 (NAINI KOU).

35. The two clans without land are the UREURE No.1, who now have gardens on Crown land between the Crown land boundary and the road to EPO, and the AIAKUPUNA No.2, who have gardens near MAINOHANO mission and some on AIAKUPUNA No.1 land. PAITANA No.2 have insufficient garden land for their use and at present have some gardens on Crown land leased by the St. Joseph Rice Company. (See map for positions of other clan lands).

#### CONCLUSION.

36. In view of the present population increase and the probable continued rise, the pressure of increasing land needs could lead to serious trouble, and from a short acquaintance with the people, perhaps to violence.

37. A solution to the problem would be to declare a portion of these Crown lands immediately adjoining the BUREINA land, from the OREKE Creek to PARUMI, as a Native Reserve. Before any such reserve to be made, a surveyor to run a line along the disputed boundary and settle for all time any doubts as to its exact position. It must be impressed upon the native that the land is Crown land and that whilst a portion of it has been set aside for his use (providing of course that such action is carried out) it shall always remain Crown land. The area of this suggested strip would be approximately 420 acres.

38. At present a portion of the suggested land to be reserved has no lease covering it, a portion of it is leased to D.A.S.F. EPO, and is not being used at the moment. The remaining portion is under lease to the St. Joseph Rice Company and shall be put under the plough by that Company. The line would run close by the machinery sheds of the EPO Agricultural station and it may be advisable to deviate a little here.

#### (11). BABIKO land.

39. The purchase of these lands from the native was made under D.A.331 in the year 1901. Most of the surrounding country is swampy. The actual whereabouts of the actual Crown-native land boundary was not ascertained but it would be approximately a quarter of a mile from BABIKO village. The BABIKO people have been making their gardens on what they do not deny to be Crown land. The purchase of the land has never effected the continuity of their gardening activities.

#### POPULATION.

40. As with all the RORO census sub-division villages the population of BABIKO is increasing although not to such an extent as BUREINA. In 1944 the population was 164, in 1949 it had increased to 177, in 1951 there was a decrease of 4, in 1953 the population moved upward to 179 and this year had increased to 185. By all indications a slow and steady increase can be expected.

#### CLAN LANDS.

41. There are four clans in BABIKO with almost equal numbers in each. These clans are Wate-Wate, Oviapukina, Bereina, and Meisuri. The BABIKO people have all that land (unalienated) just north of the MOU village, between the MOU-EPO road as far as the OREKE Creek and eastward to the ANGABUNGA. They have gardens on the west of the MOU-EPO road, south of the Roman Catholic Mission lease. A great deal of these lands are under water for a major portion of the year and are useless to the natives under their present systems of agriculture.

#### CONCLUSION.

42. As yet the BABIKO people have not seriously felt the

the shortage of good arable land but one prime reason why that has not been so is that they have been making extensive gardens on what are known as crown lands. If they were deprived of these lands there would be insufficient lands to maintain present gardening activities under crop rotations of six to seven periods, which they now follow.

43. It would be desirable if the shaded area as shown on the map were permanently reserved for native use. The area consists of a great deal of swamp and what arable land there is, is at the moment being utilized by the native. The area would be a little over 800 acres but a great deal of it is unsuitable for cultivation.

(111) NATIVE LAND DISPUTES.

RAPA-MOU: It has been found that most land disputes, other than tribal conquests, can be traced to a marriage between the two opposing factions, many years in the past.

45. Usually the woman's husband has gardened on his wife's clan land. The children have done the same. In a patrilineal society the children take her husband's clan name. As time goes by, possession being nine points of the law in native society as well as our own, the mother's children have called the land their own, in other words after the name of their father's clan.

46. RORO custom is that the land with the consent of the trustee can be exclusively used by a woman and her children but it always remains the one clan land. In this instance it would remain in the woman's clan.

47. The MOU - RAPA dispute follows precisely this pattern. The following accounts were given by each of the respective villages. Although the stories of each others origins differ they are not the crux of the matter:  
RAPA story: MOU people came from KAIRUKU with the exception of one clan, PAITANA, who came from BABIKO. RAPA land extends towards MOU as far as the AITSI AO'O creek. RAPA people originally came from BABIKO. RAPA is an older village than MOU.

48. The four clans in RAPA are, (1) MEIAURI, (2) OVIA PUKINA (3) SIVOTAINA, (4) AKA'AVA. The dispute is between the RAPA clan of MEIAURI and the MOU clan of AITSIKUPUNA. The name of the boundary creek is a RAPA name. RAPA attribute the dispute beginning over the fact that three RAPA women married to MOU men of the AITSIKUPUNA clan. These MEIAURI women still had many men folk left in RAPA. MOU at present are making gardens on land that RAPA claim. At the time of the marriage of the three women the village of RAPA was on the present RAPA side of the AITSIAC'O creek but much closer to the creek than now. (At that time MOU village was between the present MOU landing and the old MOU landing. The name of this old MOU village was ROAD-ROAD.

49. The names of the three MOU men were, (1) EBOIA UA, (2) TO'ORO MUHANA, (3) BARIANA IPU. The names of the three women were, (1) BRUHUA UA'I, (2) TA'ITA UA'I, (3) ABIA UA'I (three sisters) They had brothers, (1)AITSI UA'I, (2) HUHANA UA'I. A present descendent living in RAPA is TABIRA ABURU.

50. For a completely different version, here is the MOU story: MOU people originally came from URIPARI (present site of MAIERE plantation.) The tribes of MOU - RAPA - BIOTO settled at ARARANA (near the MOU landing.) There was a great chief TAIABU AISI who divided the lands up between MOU, RAPA, and BIOTO.

51. The four clans of the village are, (1) AISI KUPUNA, (2) MOU, (3) PAITANA, (4) MAIMOHANO. All these clans are

PAITANA people although at different times numbers of MOU people have moved into the village.

52. RAPA village was first at APAPANA, then at PUC, (present plantation owned by half caste) then to the present site. MOU were at APAPANA then moved to the present site. The name of the first creek going towards RAPA was called the AISIAC'O (WANI, a PAITANA name, is the name of the land). MOU named the creek. It is a PAITANA name.

53. ERUHUA UA'I, a RAPA woman, married EBOTIA OA. ABIA UA'I married MUEHANA ERU'ENU had a child TO'ORO MUEHANA. EBOTIA UA'I, was married at RAPA. EBOTIA OA belonged to the MAINOHANA of MOU. BANIO ASI, a descendant of EBOTIA OA said that his grandfather made his garden on ERUHUA UA'I'S land, i.e. across the AISIAC'O creek from MOU. Her grandmother was a MEIAURI woman from RAPA. People who have gardens near BANIO ASI are URE AISI (MAINOHANO), AVA UA'I (MAINOHANO) whose grandmother was a MEIAURI woman from RAPA and whose grandfather gardened on his wife's land. AISI OA'S (WAIKOHANO) grandmother was a MEIAURI woman from RAPA and his grandfather gardened on his wife's land. WANI UAISI'S (MAINOHANO) grandmother was a MEIAURI woman and his grandfather gardened on his wife's land.

54. In conclusion, these people admit the land was MEIAURI but that it was given to their grandmothers and ever since their grandmother's children have been gardening on it. As stated previously the people's land customs do not permit any gift of land to women. So the only grounds on which the MOU people can claim the land is by right of usage and occupation and this has been so for the last thirty years.

55. The MOU people have been allowed to continue to make their gardens on the disputed land.

BICTO-MUEHANA: No investigations were made of this dispute, the matter being deferred when two or three days can be devoted to the inquiries, which are likely to be protracted.

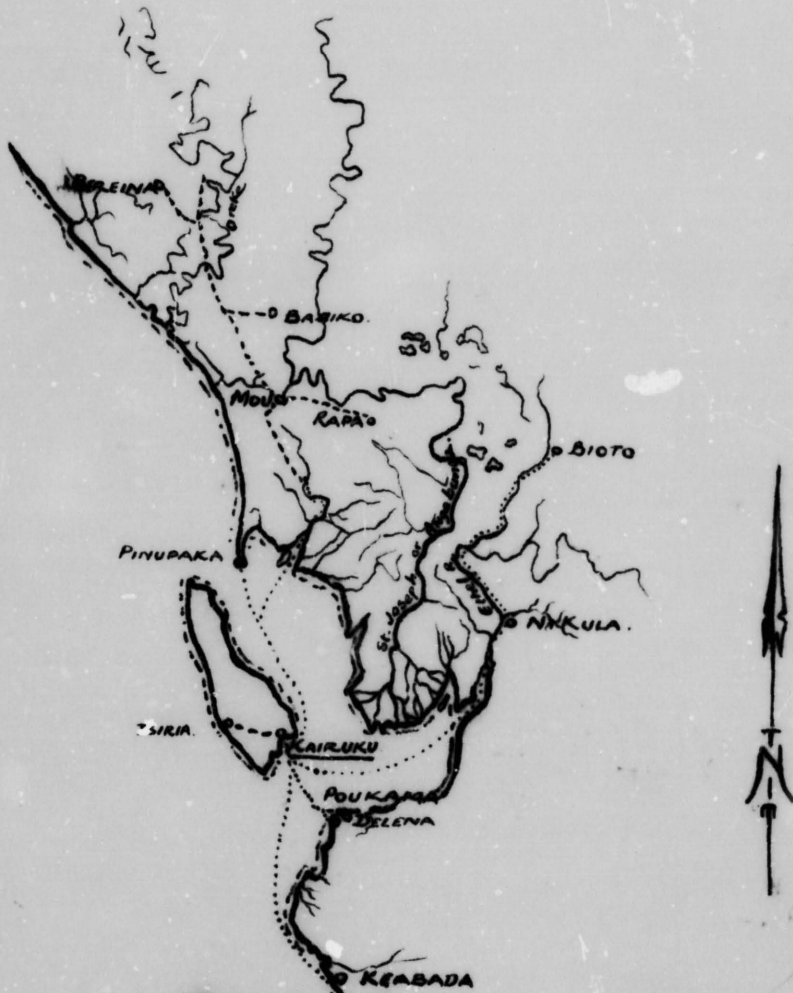
(I). ANTHROPOLOGY.

57. No specimens were collected for the Territorial Museum.

*D. R. Goodger.*  
 (D. R. Goodger.).  
 Cassel Patrol Officer.



Villages in the Roro Census Sub-Division.



SCALE : 4 Miles to the Inch.

To accompany patrol report No 2/54-55.

D Goodger. c. 55.

Ms. 100

copy

Sub-District office,  
KAIRUKU:  
Central District.  
30 September 54

D.S. 50-1-1/45.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
POKOT MORNBY.

PATROL REPORT KAI. 2/54-55 - BORO C.S.D. - D.F. GOODER C.F.C.

1. Four copies of the above report in two jackets are forwarded herewith. Delay in forwarding same is regretted but is due to my absence on patrol.
2. The report is very well set out, gives a useful picture of the C.S.D. patrolled, deals thoroughly with the matter of BERUINA land is a creditable effort for an officer of Mr. GOODER's service.
3. Some comments on the detail follow :-

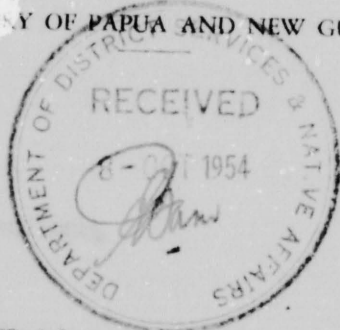
- Para. 1. MEMU is included in the KABADI C.S.D..
- Para. 13. For some years it has been the practice in this Sub-Dist. to issue S.A.Ps. to V.Cs., councillors and chiefs. It has been my practice, as far as possible, to appoint chiefs as councillors. This has caused some reduction in the number of S.A.Ps. on issue which has resulted in a good deal of heartache.
- Para. 14. In fact the L.M.S. was established in this Sub-District prior to the Catholic Mission.
- Para. 23. This reference is to the proposal to establish a cooperative association in the Sub-District.
- Para. 25. Although there is some appreciation of Western commerce I consider very few of the people in this area are willing to undertake the major revolution necessary to replace their existing techniques and attitudes with more productive ones.
- Part II. At an early date concrete recommendations will be made in a separate memo.. This, of course applies to the BERUINA situation. The most recent memo. applicable to the BABIKO situation is my D.S. 54-2-22/14 to you. When the matter of Mr. KYBEN's application has been clarified the matter of the BABIKO reserve may be commenced. It has not the urgency of that of BERUINA.

*W. P. Tomsett*  
(W. P. Tomsett).  
Actg./A.D.C.

86/1/751



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply  
Please Quote  
P/R KAIRUKU 2/54-55  
No.

District Office  
Port Moresby

4th October, 1954.

The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report KAIRUKU No. 2/54-55  
Mr. D. R. Goodger, C.P.O.

Three (3) copies of the abovementioned report are submitted herewith.

Native Affairs: Para. 11 & 12 The matter of Special Arms Permits forms the subject of separate correspondence.

Para. 13: The BABIKO and BEREINA people have shown an interest in rice growing following the success of the last harvest of the MEKEO project.

Clan Lands: During my visit to the MEKEO area from the 23rd August to 27th August, 1954, it was evident that the Administration should take immediate action concerning the "landless" people at BEREINA. I respectfully suggest that consideration be given to the provision for the native reserves as recommended in Mr. Goodger's report.

The Patrol Report is well prepared and contains some useful information.

*A. T. Timperley*  
.....  
(A. T. Timperley)  
District Commissioner, C.D.

30-I-251

11th October, 1954.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report KAIRUKU No. 2 of 1954/55

The above-mentioned Report submitted by Mr. D.R. Goodger, Cadet Patrol Officer, concerning his Patrol of the RORC census sub-division, is acknowledged.

Mr. Goodger has during his short period in the Service quickly assimilated considerable knowledge of various aspects of native administration and his Report and sketch maps would do credit to an officer of much longer experience. I am very pleased with the calibre of his work so far.

It is seen that the Assistant District Officer, Kairuku sub-District, intends to forward to you at an early date, as separate correspondence, concrete recommendations with regard to the matter of BENEINA Land, which has become a matter of some urgency. In the meantime your views expressed in the covering memorandum to this Report have been noted.

This population would seem to be advancing generally in a most promising manner, both in numbers and in progressive thought and outlook.

JA

*A.A. Roberts*  
(A.A. Roberts),  
Director.

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year..... 1954

Rone Census Sub-Division

Govt. Print.—3395/4.51.

| VILLAGE | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS |       | DEATHS   |       |          |                             |                        |   |     |   |      |   | MIGRATIONS |   |                        |    | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK |     |    |                 | LABOUR POTENTIAL |                  |   |       | FEMALES |         |     | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |     |         |     | GRAND TOTAL<br>M+F |          |                             |                        |       |     |        |      |
|---------|----------------|--------|-------|----------|-------|----------|-----------------------------|------------------------|---|-----|---|------|---|------------|---|------------------------|----|-----------------------------|-----|----|-----------------|------------------|------------------|---|-------|---------|---------|-----|-----------------------------|-----|---------|-----|--------------------|----------|-----------------------------|------------------------|-------|-----|--------|------|
|         |                |        |       | 0-1 Mth. |       | 0-1 Year |                             | 1-4                    |   | 5-8 |   | 9-13 |   | Over 13    |   | Females in Child Birth | In |                             | Out |    | Inside District |                  | Outside District |   | Govt. |         | Mission |     | Males                       |     | Females |     |                    | Pregnant | Number of Child-bearing age | Average Size of Family | Child |     | Adults |      |
|         |                | M      | F     | M        | F     | M        | F                           | M                      | F | M   | F | M    | F | M          | F |                        | M  | F                           | M   | F  | M               | F                | M                | F | M     | F       | M       | F   | M                           | F   | M       | F   |                    |          |                             |                        | M     | F   | M      | F    |
|         |                | 10-16  | 16-45 | 10-16    | 16-45 | Pregnant | Number of Child-bearing age | Average Size of Family | M | F   | M | F    | M | F          | M | F                      | M  | F                           | M   | F  | M               | F                | M                | F | M     | F       | M       | F   | M                           | F   | M       | F   |                    | M        | F                           | M                      | F     |     |        |      |
| TSIKIA  | 10.5.50        | 14     | 7     | -        | -     | -        | 2                           | -                      | 1 | -   | 1 | -    | - | 4          | 1 | -                      | 9  | 7                           | 1   | 4  | 18              | 8                | 6                | 1 | -     | -       | 3       | 5   | 35                          | 81  | 33      | 90  | 0                  | 71       | 3.8                         | 15                     | 12    | 106 | 105    | 1199 |
| HICK    | 2.5.50         | 8      | 3     | -        | -     | -        | -                           | -                      | - | -   | - | -    | 2 | 1          | - | 4                      | 5  | -                           | -   | 17 | -               | 2                | -                | - | -     | 8       | -       | 21  | 90                          | 25  | 77      | 4   | 40                 | 3.9      | 33                          | 111                    | 111   | 390 |        |      |
| RELEND  | 11.5.50        | 5      | 8     | 1        | 1     | -        | -                           | -                      | - | -   | - | -    | 2 | -          | - | 5                      | 1  | 3                           | 12  | -  | -               | -                | -                | - | -     | 2       | -       | 36  | 75                          | 32  | 59      | 3   | 68                 | 1.7      | 41                          | 47                     | 95    | 13  | 280    |      |
| BARIK   | 19.5.50        | 1      | 3     | -        | -     | -        | -                           | -                      | - | -   | - | -    | - | -          | - | -                      | 3  | 1                           | -   | 5  | -               | -                | -                | - | -     | -       | 3       | -   | 17                          | 52  | 14      | 115 | 1                  | 45       | 1.9                         | 27                     | 32    | 16  | 58     | 115  |
| BALH    | 3.5.50         | 5      | 3     | -        | -     | -        | -                           | -                      | - | 1   | - | 1    | 2 | -          | - | 5                      | 3  | 1                           | 2   | 14 | -               | 4                | -                | - | -     | 1       | 1       | 26  | 27                          | 37  | 71      | 6   | 80                 | 2.4      | 40                          | 36                     | 90    | 110 | 332    |      |
| BIKE    | 30.5.50        | 9      | 6     | -        | 1     | -        | 1                           | -                      | - | 1   | - | -    | 2 | 1          | - | 1                      | 1  | 5                           | 19  | -  | 1               | -                | 1                | - | -     | 6       | -       | 25  | 81                          | 30  | 66      | 3   | 65                 | 2.3      | 48                          | 34                     | 75    | 71  | 304    |      |
| MIRIA   | 20.5.50        | -      | -     | -        | -     | -        | -                           | -                      | 1 | -   | - | -    | - | -          | - | -                      | 3  | 2                           | 3   | -  | -               | -                | -                | - | -     | 1       | -       | 10  | 38                          | 13  | 30      | 1   | 27                 | 1.7      | 17                          | 10                     | 31    | 40  | 102    |      |
| LEKANA  | 16.5.50        | 7      | 2     | -        | -     | -        | -                           | -                      | 1 | -   | - | -    | 1 | 1          | - | 2                      | 5  | -                           | -   | 21 | 10              | 1                | 3                | 1 | -     | 3       | 14      | 54  | 9                           | 43  | 2       | 23  | 2.3                | 38       | 28                          | 36                     | 33    | 173 |        |      |
| DELENA  | 14.5.50        | 1      | 6     | -        | -     | -        | 2                           | -                      | - | -   | - | -    | 1 | -          | - | 3                      | -  | 1                           | 36  | 1  | 7               | -                | 5                | - | -     | -       | -       | 32  | 48                          | 7   | 50      | 6   | 45                 | 2.3      | 52                          | 56                     | 37    | 20  | 275    |      |
| KERRAN  | 17.5.50        | 1      | 7     | -        | 2     | -        | 1                           | 1                      | - | -   | - | -    | 2 | -          | - | 4                      | 2  | 2                           | 13  | 1  | 3               | -                | 1                | - | 1     | 2       | 19      | 48  | 20                          | 50  | 5       | 50  | 3.5                | 42       | 57                          | 53                     | 77    | 352 |        |      |
| DINGANA | 12.5.50        | 11     | 11    | -        | -     | -        | -                           | -                      | - | -   | - | -    | - | -          | - | -                      | -  | 3                           | 16  | 1  | 4               | -                | 1                | - | 7     | 1       | 18      | 47  | 15                          | 41  | 1       | 41  | 2.5                | 38       | 42                          | 58                     | 61    | 327 |        |      |
|         | 10.7.55        | 60     | 19    | 1        | 11    | -        | 4                           | 3                      | 2 | 1   | 3 | -    | 1 | 12         | 7 | -                      | 20 | 30                          | 10  | 21 | 21              | 25               | 11               | 8 | -     | 110     | 12      | 223 | 143                         | 233 | 139     | 40  | 119                |          | 175                         | 505                    | 717   | 528 | 2952   |      |

# Population Register

Area Patrolled RORO Census Sub-Division

| No. | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |                  |    |    |          |   |         |    | LABOUR POTENTIAL |       |         |       | FEMALES  |                          | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |     |        |     | GRAND TOTAL |       |
|-----|---------------------|------------------|----|----|----------|---|---------|----|------------------|-------|---------|-------|----------|--------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-----|--------|-----|-------------|-------|
|     | AT WORK             |                  |    |    | STUDENTS |   |         |    | Males            |       | Females |       | Pregnant | Number Child Bearing Age |                        | Child                       |     | Adults |     |             |       |
|     | Inside District     | Outside District |    |    | Govt.    |   | Mission |    | 10-16            | 16-45 | 10-16   | 16-45 |          |                          |                        | M                           | F   | M      | F   |             | M + F |
|     | F                   | M                | F  | M  | F        | M | F       | M  | F                | 10-16 | 16-45   | 10-16 | 16-45    |                          |                        | M                           | F   | M      | F   | M + F       |       |
|     |                     |                  |    |    |          |   |         |    |                  |       |         |       |          |                          |                        |                             |     |        |     |             |       |
|     | 4                   | 48               | 8  | 6  | 1        | - | -       | 3  | 5                | 25    | 81      | 33    | 90       | 8                        | 71                     | 2.8                         | 95  | 82     | 106 | 145         | 499   |
|     | -                   | 17               | -  | 2  | -        | - | -       | 8  | -                | 21    | 94      | 25    | 77       | 4                        | 84                     | 2.2                         | 33  | 44     | 105 | 111         | 320   |
| 10  | 2                   | 12               | -  | -  | -        | - | -       | 2  | -                | 26    | 75      | 32    | 59       | 3                        | 68                     | 1.7                         | 41  | 47     | 95  | 83          | 280   |
| 11  | -                   | 5                | -  | -  | -        | - | -       | 3  | -                | 17    | 52      | 16    | 45       | 1                        | 45                     | 1.9                         | 27  | 28     | 64  | 58          | 185   |
| 1   | 2                   | 14               | -  | 4  | -        | - | -       | 9  | 1                | 26    | 87      | 37    | 78       | 6                        | 80                     | 2.4                         | 44  | 56     | 94  | 110         | 332   |
|     | 5                   | 19               | -  | 1  | -        | - | -       | 6  | -                | 25    | 81      | 24    | 66       | 3                        | 65                     | 2.3                         | 48  | 54     | 88  | 91          | 307   |
| 3   | 2                   | 3                | -  | -  | -        | - | -       | 1  | -                | 10    | 28      | 13    | 30       | 1                        | 27                     | 1.7                         | 17  | 10     | 31  | 40          | 102   |
| 10  | -                   | 21               | 10 | 1  | 3        | 1 | -       | -  | 3                | 14    | 54      | 9     | 43       | 2                        | 33                     | 2.3                         | 38  | 28     | 36  | 32          | 173   |
| -   | 1                   | 38               | 1  | 7  | -        | 5 | -       | -  | -                | 22    | 46      | 9     | 50       | 6                        | 45                     | 2.3                         | 52  | 55     | 37  | 80          | 275   |
| 2   | 2                   | 13               | 1  | 3  | -        | 1 | -       | 1  | 2                | 19    | 48      | 20    | 50       | 5                        | 50                     | 2.5                         | 42  | 59     | 53  | 77          | 252   |
| -   | 3                   | 14               | 1  | 4  | -        | 1 | -       | 7  | 1                | 18    | 47      | 15    | 41       | 1                        | 41                     | 2.5                         | 38  | 42     | 58  | 61          | 227   |
| 10  | 21                  | 204              | 21 | 28 | 4        | 8 | -       | 40 | 12               | 223   | 693     | 233   | 629      | 40                       | 609                    |                             | 475 | 505    | 767 | 888         | 2952  |

Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of... CENTRAL - KAIRUKU SUB-DISTRICT Report No. KAI.3/54-55.

Patrol Conducted by... W.E. Tomasetti, Actg./A.D.O.

Area Patrolled... KABADI and NARA Census Sub-Divisions.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans... One (Coop. Officer).

Natives... Two

Duration—From... 6 / 9 / 1954 to... 17 / 9 / 1954

Number of Days... Twelve.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?... No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services... 8/29 / 1953

Medical ... 11 / 1953

Map Reference... Overlays accompanying P.R. KAI. 3 and 4 / 53-54.

Objects of Patrol... Census revision and general administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

4 / 10 / 1954

*Alan D. Purley*  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

*Noted on personal file*

# Village Popu /

Year..... 1954-55.....

| VILLAGE           | DATE OF CENSUS | Births    |           | DEATHS    |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |           | Females in Child Birth | M        |          |
|-------------------|----------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|-----------|------------------------|----------|----------|
|                   |                |           |           | 0-1 Month |          | 0-1 Year |          | 1-4      |          | 5-8      |          | 9-13     |          | Over 13  |           |                        |          |          |
|                   |                | M         | F         | M         | F        | M        | F        | M        | F        | M        | F        | M        | F        | M        | F         |                        |          |          |
| <b>- NARA -</b>   |                |           |           |           |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |           |                        |          |          |
| ALM'ALA           | 7:9:54         | 1         | -         | -         | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -         | -                      | -        |          |
| DIUMANA           | 14:9:54        | -         | 1         | -         | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -         | -                      | 1        |          |
| KAIKU             | 15:9:54        | 1         | -         | -         | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -         | -                      | 1        |          |
| OROI              | 6:9:54         | 4         | 2         | -         | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | 1         | -                      | 1        |          |
| TUBU              | 13:9:54        | 1         | -         | -         | -        | -        | -        | 1        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -         | -                      | -        |          |
| VANUANA           | 16:9:54        | 1         | -         | 1         | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | 3         | -                      | 1        |          |
| <b>TOTALS.</b>    |                | <b>8</b>  | <b>3</b>  | <b>1</b>  | <b>-</b> | <b>-</b> | <b>-</b> | <b>1</b> | <b>-</b> | <b>-</b> | <b>-</b> | <b>-</b> | <b>-</b> | <b>-</b> | <b>4</b>  | <b>1</b>               | <b>3</b> |          |
| <b>- KABADI -</b> |                |           |           |           |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |           |                        |          |          |
| HISIU             | 13:9:54        | 6         | 15        | -         | 1        | 2        | 1        | 1        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | 2         | 1                      | -        | 3        |
| KEVEONA           | 10:9:54        | 3         | 2         | -         | -        | -        | 2        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | 1         | -                      | -        | 1        |
| KOPUANA           | 10:9:54        | 4         | 2         | -         | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | 1         | -                      | -        | -        |
| MATAPALI          | 10:9:54        | 3         | 2         | -         | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | 2         | 1                      | -        | 2        |
| PINU              | 11:9:54        | 4         | 3         | -         | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | 3         | 2                      | -        | 1        |
| UKAUKANA          | 11:9:54        | 4         | 3         | -         | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | 1         | 4                      | -        | -        |
| <b>TOTALS</b>     |                | <b>24</b> | <b>27</b> | <b>-</b>  | <b>1</b> | <b>2</b> | <b>3</b> | <b>1</b> | <b>-</b> | <b>-</b> | <b>-</b> | <b>-</b> | <b>-</b> | <b>-</b> | <b>10</b> | <b>8</b>               | <b>-</b> | <b>7</b> |



Popu /

| Females<br>in Child<br>birth | M |
|------------------------------|---|
| -                            | - |
| 1                            | 1 |
| -                            | - |
| -                            | 1 |
| -                            | - |
| -                            | 1 |
| 1                            | 3 |
| -                            | 3 |
| -                            | 1 |
| -                            | - |
| -                            | 2 |
| -                            | 1 |
| -                            | - |
| -                            | 7 |



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply  
Please Quote

Sub-District Office,  
KAIRUKU: No.  
Central District.

24 September 54

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KAI.3/54-55 - KABADI AND NARA C.S.DS.  
W.E. TOMASETTI, ACTG. S.A.D.O..

(A) DIARY:

- 6 Sep. Kairuku via Ouou Ck. Pln. to OROI by launch and foot (1000-1400). C. and g.a.. Slept OROI.
- 7 Sep. OROI to Aroana Estate by m.t. and foot (0800-1600). Slept Aroana Estate.
- 8 Sep. Aroana Estate to Lolorua Estate by m.t. Visited Kanosia and Rubberlands Estates by m.t. and foot. Slept Lolorua Estate.
- 9 Sep. Visited Doa and Kanosia Estates. Lolorua Estate to MATAPAILI by m.t. (1600-1730). Slept MATAPAILI.
- 10 Sep. C. and g.a.. MATAPAILI to KEVEONA by m.t. (1300-1330). C. and g.a. for KEVEONA and KOPUANA. Slept KEVEONA.
- 11 Sep. C. and g.a. for UKAUKANA. KEVEONA to Kanosia Estate by m.t. (1000-1100). Heard case in C.P.S.. Kanosia Estate to PINU by m.t. (1200-1300). C. and g.a. for PINU. Slept PINU.
- 12 Sep. Sunday - rest day. Slept PINU.
- 13 Sep. PINU to HISIU by canoe and m.t. (0800-1100). C. and g.a. Slept HISIU.
- 14 Sep. G.s. at HISIU. HISIU to DIUMANA by m.t. and foot (1100-1500). C. and g.a.. Slept DIUMANA.
- 15 Sep. DIUMANA to KALAU by foot (0830-0915). C. and g.a. KALAU to TUBU by foot (1200-1245). C. and g.a.. Slept TUBU.
- 16 Sep. TUBU to VANUAMAI by foot (0800-1230). C. and g.a.. Slept VANUAMAI.
- 17 Sep. MANUAMAI via R rena landing to Kairuku by foot and launch (0800-1300).

(B) NOTE:

1. In 1953 these two C.S.Ds. were patrolled separately but this year, as a rationalisation of the patrol program they were patrolled together. This is a convenient arrangement as they are contiguous to each other and one is located between the other and Kairuku.

(C) DESCRIPTIVE INTRODUCTION:

2. Equivalent parts in reports KAI. 3 and 4 /53-54 apply to the area

(TWO)

patrolled. This patrol formed the further opinion that it is doubtful if the rainfall in the NARA exceeds thirty inches per annum.

(D) LAW AND ORDER:

3. All the V.Cs. reported no offences in their villages but it is quite likely that they are concealing a number of minor offences. In fact the councillors of KALIAU reported that the V.C. of DIUMANA had done just that by arresting two men for brawling and then releasing them without reporting the matter. An investigation failed to disclose evidence sufficient for any prosecutions.

4. The problem of vagrants in the KABADI villages has abated considerably since last year and the only foreign natives now in residence in these villages are those properly married to local women with established houses and gardens.

5. This problem will remain in the background for many years however. These villages are located in the middle of the biggest complex of plantations in Papua and the large number of migrant labourers provide a constant source of itinerant unemployed who are prone to attempt to "move in" with anybody in the area who will have them - gambling being the usual introduction.

6. Such civil matters as were brought to the patrol for settlement were finalised with the advice and assistance of local councillors.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS:

(I) NARA.

7. These people have been the subject of a good deal of speculation as to whether they were dying out. As the group is divided between the L.M.S. and the C.M. neither mission has been able to produce comprehensive figures for the group as a whole. Records at Kairuku go back only to 1949 when the census was taken by Mr. A.D.O. McLEOD using the pre-war N.G. type book. For unknown reasons no census was made until that completed by myself in August 53. This was treated as an initial census in the new-type book. The census was revised by this patrol.

8. It thus seems apparent that all speculation to date is based on impressions only and cannot be supported by figures. It is further apparent that such figures as are available to date are insufficient on which to base any useful opinion.

9. However the following facts are worthy of note. Births for the years totalled eleven and deaths eight of which only two were child deaths; the ratio of pregnant women to women of child-bearing age is ten to seventy-nine or close enough to one in eight; there is an excess of thirty-six male children over female children. The total recorded population in 1949 was 491, in 1953 511 and in 1954 - 519. The population increased by 1.5% for the current year.

10. Further annual revisions will bring the pattern more sharply into focus.

(II) KABADI.

11. This group increased from 1528 to 1564 which, expressed as a percentage increase is 2.3 - it is also pleasing to note that there were three more female than male births, the figures being respectively twenty-seven and twenty-four. Of the total of twenty-five deaths only seven were in the juvenile group. One to seven is the ratio between women pregnant and of child-bearing age.

12. These figures seem to indicate a satisfactory population trend in this C.S.D..

(F) MISSIONS:

13. Three of the NARA villages - VANUAMAI, TUBU and ALA'ALA - adhere to the R.C. faith and the other three are non-conformists under the aegis of the L.M.S..

14. Except HISIU all the villages of KABADI C.S.D. are exclusively L.M.S. followers: about one tenth of HISIU people are catholics and the rest adhere to the L.M.S..

15. The inter-denominational strife which was an open feature of HISIU some three years ago is now largely absent. As this development followed the appointment of a second (L.M.S.) it is reasonable to credit some of the apparent tranquility to the extra appointment. However a new factor in

(THREE)

the situation is the recent defection of the original (R.C.) v.c. from the catholic congregation and his adherence to the L.M.S. cause.

16. As mentioned in the previous report on this C.S.D. the inter-denominational friction in HISIU is obviously based on village politics and not on doctrinal differences and at present the minority group seems to be passing through a period of recess.

17. The L.M.S. does not maintain a European staffed station in the area patrolled, which is controlled from DELENA. It maintains its usual network of schools and churches in the hands of tolerably competent catechists.

18. The R.C. establishment at HISIU seems to have been temporarily abandoned in favour of a new site in the Galley Reach area between Kanosia and Rubberlands Estates. This recently acquired area (five hundred acres) has been named the "De Boismenu" Mission after the late Archbishop. The priest formerly stationed at HISIU has removed there and has commenced station development and parish work among the substantial mixed-race population of the area.

19. At HISIU the patrol was treated to a display of marching by the white and red uniformed "torch-bearers". This is an organisation sponsored by the L.M.S. for the purpose of fostering good-will among L.M.S. people throughout the Territory and for spreading the 'truth'. The HISIU people were not slow to take advantage of the opportunity of display which was followed by a presentation of yams, an address, and an attempt to enlist my aid in discrediting the opposition. Prominent in this markedly denominational show was the teacher i/c of the Administration school at HISIU, GAO HENAO.

(G) EDUCATION:

20. The village higher school at HISIU seems to be functioning smoothly under the guidance of GAO HENAO and LOA TUTARA both of whom are closely identified with the L.M.S. activities of the village.

21. Following discussions with the Rev. CHATTERTON of L.M.S., DELENA, late in 1953 the people of PINU have recently undertaken the erection of school buildings in anticipation of the posting of an administration teacher in the near future. To avoid possible disappointment in the future they were advised to discontinue work until there was some certainty that a teacher would be made available. Dept. of Edn. have subsequently, by a separate correspondence, indicated that every effort will be made to post a teacher in 1955 - the villagers have been so informed.

22. All the children in the area patrolled are reached by either of the missions's school systems or by the administration school.

(H) COUNCILS:

23. There are no statutory councils in the area patrolled but all villages have a number of non-official councillors in the general proportion of one to fifty of population.

24. Throughout this Sub-District the villages function as little more than units of residence - each village consists of a number of clans which is the real social unit. Thus councillors are selected on the basis of one per clan to each village. As far as possible the councillors are clan chiefs and this dual function greatly enhances their capacity for settling civil matters. In fact they also assist the v.c.'s. in their statutory dealings with their people.

(I) COOPERATIVE ACTIVITIES:

25. An outline of cooperative activities in such villages as are engaging therein is shown hereunder. The Cooperative Officer (who accompanied the patrol) will be submitting his own report.

PINU.

These people have a S. which has been operating for about three years: it engages in retail trade and copra marketing and is flourishing with a good turnover. The C.O. considers it ready for registration.

MATAPAILL.

The people of this village have a small society which is retail trading and handling copra for villagers. Copra is at present made by a work gang from nuts donated by sundry natives. They were advised to each make his own gopra and use the society as a marketing agent. The store is popular with the villagers but the C.O. considers it will have to develop a good deal before it may be registered.

(FOUR)

UKAUKANA, KEVEONA and KOPUANA.

These three villages, located closely together, have independently made contributions with which to start stores. A joint store formerly sponsored by the Cooperative Section failed due to lack of trust among the people of the three villages. The C.O. considers that their only sound future in cooperation is to unite to form a society and is working along those lines.

HISIU.

The people of this village have a large and powerful society which both retail trades and markets copra. It is shortly to be registered under the N.E.D. Ordinance.

OROI.

This village have recently formed a society whose prime aim is retail trade but an attempt was made to interest them in using the society to market copra. The village is small and it will probably be a long time before its society develops any strength.

(J) ROADS & BRIDGES:

26. These two C.S.Ds. are traversed by the DELANA-Galley Reach road which is little used and in poor condition in the section DELENA to Obo Estate. From Obo Estate on to the Arua River ~~and~~ is well used and kept by the plantations located along its length. At present there is no way of crossing of Arua river by vehicle. From the Arua on to the Galley Reach area the road is in poor condition except within the confines of the group of plantations centred on the Galley Reach. The Kabadi villages are connected to the main road by a series of tracks usable by vehicle.

27. The foot tracks throughout the NARA were in good order. The areas low rainfall makes their maintenance comparatively easy.

(K) VILLAGE CONSTABLES:

28. All performing their duties with a reasonable degree of efficiency.

(L) REST HOUSES:

29. The people of MATAPAILI have expressed the desire to erect a rest house as their village is at present without one - the patrol used the mission rest house. At PINU the patrol used an annexe to the cooperative store - a satisfactory arrangement.

30. All other villages have suitable rest houses.

(M) AGRICULTURE:

31. Quite a large number of healthy gardens of yams and bananas (the staples in this area) were seen, all of them fenced. In addition some sweet potato and the usual secondary items were seen - no taro however. Both the KABADI and NARA people have techniques whereby they are able to garden on grass lands.

32. The patrol returned with the impression that the NARA rainfall is that low that it barely supports gardening activities.

(N) RICE CULTIVATION:

33. A small number of KABADI people, having heard of rice cultivation in the MEKEO, sought the advice of the patrol on rice cultivation in their area.

34. At least superficially to the lay observer the topography and soil are similar in both places - each being apparently plains of alluvial origin and with a sandy loam like soil.

35. After fairly lengthy discussions it was decided to obtain and make available some seed for planting in wide spaced small experimental plots.

36. It is quite likely that this initial interest will not be sustained and/or that the area will prove unsuitable for rice cultivation. On the other hand this beginning could develop into a healthy partner of the Mekeo project.

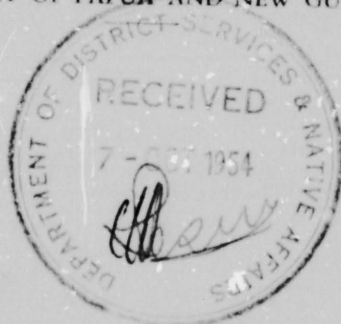
(O) HEALTH:

37. Due perhaps to favourable living conditions and the diligence of the medical orderly stationed at KEVEONA the people impressed my lay eye as being particularly healthy.

*W. E. Tomasetti*  
(W. E. Tomasetti.), Actg./A.D.O.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



30/10/54

In Reply  
Please Quote

P/R KAIRUKU 3/54-55  
No.

District Office  
Port Moresby

4th October, 1954.

The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs,  
PCRT MORESBY.

Patrol Report - KAI 3/54-55  
Mr. W. E. Tomasetti, a/AD.O.

Three (3) copies of the abovementioned patrol are  
submitted herewith.

The patrol was of a routine nature only.

*Allan Tirperley*  
.....  
(A. T. Tirperley)  
District Commissioner, C.D.

30-I-252

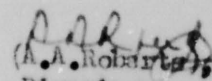
11th October, 1954.


The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report KAIRUKU No. 3 of 1954/55.

Acknowledgement is made of the above-mentioned Report submitted by Mr. W.E. Tomasetti, Assistant District Officer, KAIRUKU sub-District, after his Patrol of the KABADI and NARA census sub-divisions.

This competently written Report indicates that the native situation is generally very fair at the present time. It will be interesting to see whether the widely spaced experimental plots of rice to be planted, thrive in this area. It is the wisest course to test the productivity of the soil as regards rice in this manner, which if successful could be fostered into a much larger production project.

  
A.A. Roberts  
Director.

 11/10



# Population Register

Area Patrolled... NARA and KARBADI .....

| Males   |    | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |   |                  |   | STUDENTS |   |         |   | LABOUR POTENTIAL |       |         |       | FEMALES  |                             |       | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |     |     |       | GRAND TOTAL |
|---------|----|---------------------|---|------------------|---|----------|---|---------|---|------------------|-------|---------|-------|----------|-----------------------------|-------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-----|-----|-------|-------------|
| AT WORK |    | Inside District     |   | Outside District |   | Govt.    |   | Mission |   | Males            |       | Females |       | Pregnant | Number of Child Bearing AGE | Child |                        | Adults                      |     |     |       |             |
| M       | F  | M                   | F | M                | F | M        | F | M       | F | 10-16            | 16-45 | 10-16   | 16-45 |          |                             | M     |                        | F                           | M   | F   | M + F |             |
| 2       | 2  | 4                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | -       | - | 3                | 27    | -       | 21    | 1        | 12                          | 1.6   | 12                     | 7                           | 27  | 23  | 73    |             |
| -       | -  | 1                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | -       | - | 8                | 21    | 5       | 11    | 2        | 11                          | 2.0   | 6                      | 7                           | 34  | 26  | 74    |             |
| -       | -  | 4                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | -       | - | 5                | 18    | 6       | 11    | -        | 6                           | 2.3   | 6                      | 7                           | 22  | 16  | 55    |             |
| 1       | 1  | 21                  | 1 | -                | - | 1        | - | -       | - | 12               | 49    | 5       | 37    | 3        | 21                          | 2.3   | 26                     | 19                          | 39  | 43  | 160   |             |
| -       | -  | 2                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | 1       | - | 5                | 12    | 2       | 11    | -        | 6                           | 1.9   | 10                     | 5                           | 14  | 13  | 45    |             |
| -       | -  | 1                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | -       | - | 10               | 29    | 8       | 24    | 4        | 23                          | 1.6   | 20                     | 9                           | 44  | 38  | 112   |             |
| -       | -  | -                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | -       | - | -                | -     | -       | -     | -        | -                           | -     | -                      | -                           | -   | -   | -     |             |
| 3       | 33 | 1                   | - | -                | - | 1        | - | 1       | - | 43               | 136   | 26      | 113   | 10       | 79                          | -     | 90                     | 54                          | 190 | 159 | 519   |             |
| -       | -  | -                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | -       | - | -                | -     | -       | -     | -        | -                           | -     | -                      | -                           | -   | -   | -     |             |
| 4       | 2  | 43                  | - | 3                | - | -        | - | 6       | 3 | 30               | 141   | 30      | 129   | 14       | 102                         | 2.2   | 79                     | 91                          | 128 | 164 | 517   |             |
| 2       | 2  | 3                   | - | 1                | - | -        | - | -       | - | 10               | 33    | 13      | 29    | 2        | 22                          | 2.8   | 28                     | 25                          | 39  | 39  | 135   |             |
| -       | -  | 9                   | - | -                | - | 3        | - | -       | - | 14               | 39    | 10      | 26    | 2        | 20                          | 3.0   | 26                     | 31                          | 44  | 36  | 149   |             |
| 2       | 1  | 20                  | - | -                | - | 1        | - | -       | 1 | 17               | 54    | 17      | 46    | 8        | 43                          | 2.8   | 45                     | 52                          | 63  | 63  | 247   |             |
| 2       | 1  | 12                  | - | -                | - | -        | - | 2       | - | 37               | 66    | 19      | 63    | 10       | 51                          | 3.5   | 64                     | 63                          | 86  | 87  | 314   |             |
| 1       | 1  | 7                   | - | 2                | - | -        | - | 1       | - | 17               | 50    | 17      | 46    | 3        | 38                          | 2.4   | 30                     | 32                          | 63  | 67  | 202   |             |
| -       | -  | -                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | -       | - | -                | -     | -       | -     | -        | -                           | -     | -                      | -                           | -   | -   | -     |             |
| 7       | 7  | 94                  | - | 6                | - | 4        | - | 9       | 4 | 125              | 383   | 106     | 339   | 39       | 276                         | -     | 272                    | 294                         | 423 | 458 | 1564  |             |



Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL-KATUKU Sub-Dist. Report No. KAI. 4/54-55.

Patrol Conducted by D. R. GOODGER. C./Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled WISH WIKTO, Census Sub-Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil.

Natives Two.

Duration—From 24./9./1954 to 2./10./1954

Number of Days 9 (nine).

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 7.oh./19.54.

Medical 7.oh./19.54.

Map Reference THIS ISLAND sheet, 4 miles to an inch.

Objects of Patrol Census revision and general administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

28 / 10 / 1954.

Alexander J. ...  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £.....

*Wish Wiko  
Zili Natus  
Dull.*

# Village Pop

Year 1954

| VILLAGE    | DATE OF CENSUS | Births |    | DEATHS    |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   |                       |   |   |
|------------|----------------|--------|----|-----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|---------|---|-----------------------|---|---|
|            |                |        |    | 0-1 Month |   | 0-1 Year |   | 1-4 |   | 5-8 |   | 9-13 |   | Over 13 |   | Remaining in Hospital |   |   |
|            |                | M      | F  | M         | F | M        | F | M   | F | M   | F | M    | F | M       | F |                       |   |   |
| AMEIARA    | 28 Sep 54      | 3      | 2  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | 1       | - | -                     | - | - |
| APANAIPI   | 26 " 54        | 5      | 9  | -         | - | -        | 1 | -   | 1 | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | 1                     | - | - |
| BABANGANGA | 25 " "         | 2      | 6  | -         | - | 1        | 1 | -   | 1 | -   | - | 1    | - | 1       | 1 | -                     | - | - |
| ENGEER     | 28 " "         | 2      | 4  | -         | - | -        | 1 | -   | - | 1   | - | -    | - | -       | - | 1                     | 1 | - |
| INAKUNA    | 29 " "         | 6      | -  | -         | - | -        | 1 | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                     | 1 | - |
| LOI        | 30 " "         | 3      | 3  | -         | 1 | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                     | 2 | - |
| MAIRA      | 29 " "         | 2      | 4  | -         | - | -        | - | 1   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | 2                     | - | - |
| PUNGA      | 27 " "         | 2      | 5  | -         | - | 1        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                     | - | - |
| Totals.    |                | 29     | 33 | -         | 1 | 2        | 4 | 1   | 2 | 1   | - | 2    | - | 5       | 5 | -                     | 6 | - |

Popu

Sub-District Office,  
KAIRUKU.  
Central District.

5 October 1954.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT Moresby.

PATROL REPORT KAIRUKU 4/54-55... BUSH NEPEO CENSUS SUB-DIVISION.

(A) INTRODUCTION.

1. The census Sub-Division consists of eight villages, all of which are situated in the basin of the RIARU river. All of these villages are situated on the tributaries of this river, two of the principal tributaries being the PINKUUPA, from BABANGONGO to APANAIPI and the stream past PIONGA and AMPIAKA. In most cases the same stream has a different name in different localities.

2. A large area of the RIARU river basin consists of swamp which fortunately for patrolling purposes is dry at this time of the year. The rivers are utilized by the natives wherever practical for communications and transport. Double hulled boats with a carrying platform between are the only types of vessel used, these being propelled by paddle and/or poling. The mission Fathers use an outboard motor on their mission circuit although in places the shallowness of the water makes this practice risky at times. The natives say they can make better times than the outboard.

3. The census sub-division is bounded on the West by the Kerawa Sub-District, on the North and East by the Soilala Sub-District, and on the South by the Mekeo and Waime-Kivori Census Sub-Divisions.

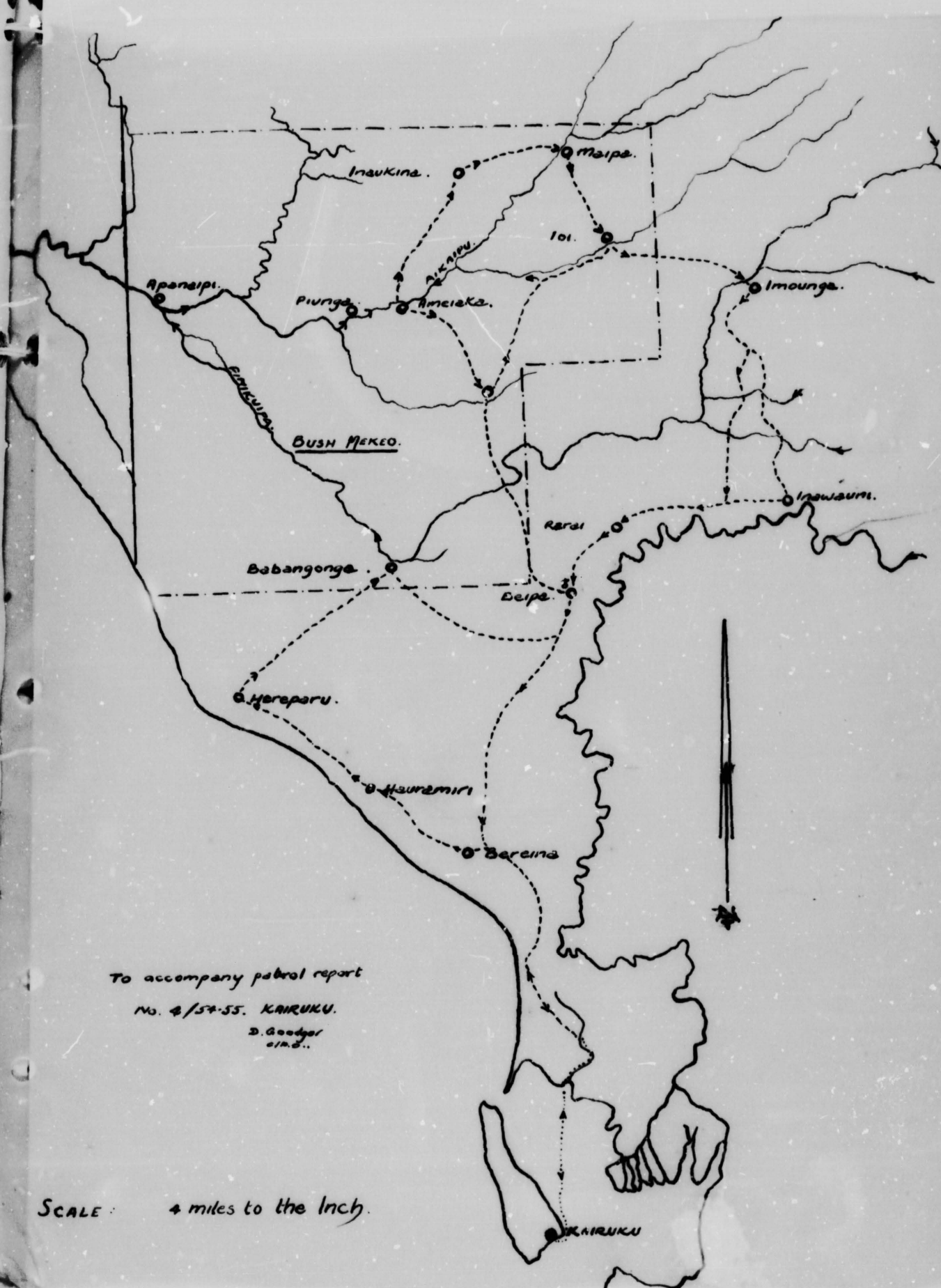
(B) DIARY.

Friday 24 September:

Departed KAIRUKU at 7.15 a.m. per launch to ARABANA landing. Truck to CREKE Creek. Walk to MAURIBIRI, (2 hrs) changed carriers thence to WREPARU (1 hr). Discussion with V.C. and Councillors. Slept WREPARU.

Saturday 25 September:

Departed WREPARU at 7 a.m. for BABANGONGO 2 1/2 - 3 hrs. walking. Dr Nespor at BABANGONGO on anti-malarial work. Census undertaken. No village dissensions. Argument over hunting lands with KIVORI people. Witnesses from BABANGONGO to travel to APANAIPI and PIONGA. Departed BABANGONGO at 1 p.m. per raft for APANAIPI, 4 hrs travel down the PINKUUPA. Rest house, fence and small house in a state of disrepair. Settled in after such had been remedied. Slept APANAIPI.



To accompany patrol report  
 No. 4/54-55. KAIRUKU.  
 D. Goodger  
 c/o S...

SCALE: 4 miles to the Inch.

(2)

Sunday 26 September:

Census undertaken and courts. Land disputes heard. Slept APANAIFI.

Monday 27 September:

Departed APANAIFI at 6.45 a.m. per raft on the AIKAIPIU river for PIUNGA arriving at 11.20 a.m. Census and general administration undertaken. Slept PIUNGA.

Tuesday 28 September:

Departed 7 a.m. for ENGEA per hunting track. Arrived 10.10 a.m. Census and general administration undertaken. All in order. Return 1 Hr. walk to river thence by canoe to AMEIAKA. Census and general administration. Slept at AMEIAKA.

Wednesday 29 September:

Departed 7 a.m. for INAUKINA. Walk 1 1/2 hrs. Census and general administration undertaken. All in order. Departed 1 p.m. for MAIPA. Village in unclean condition. Census and general administration undertaken. Slept MAIPA.

Thursday 30 September:

Departed 7.15 a.m. for IOI. Walk 1 Hr. 20 min. Census and general administration undertaken. All in order. On to IMOUNGA to discuss land matters. Slept IMOUNGA.

Friday 1 October:

Departed 7 a.m. for BEIPA via RARAI. Six hours walking. Slept at Mr Angells. D.A.S.F.

Saturday 2 October:

Departed 7.45 a.m. from BEIPA for KAIRUKU. Arrived KAIRUKU 5 p.m. Completion of patrol.

(C) NATIVE AFFAIRS.

4. The people of the area have not the sophistication or wealth of the neighbouring Hakeo and very few civil claims or complaints were brought to the attention of the patrol. Only one village, APANAIFI, warrants any criticism and this criticism can be levelled at several things. The weakness and ineffectiveness of the V.C., the inter-clan bickerings and dissensions and apparent general aimlessness of village affairs.

5. The villages of PIUNGA, AMEIAKA, and INAUKINA deserve special mention for neatness and attractive settings of their villages, their very sound rest houses, and their well maintained tracks. The majority of houses in all villages are built very high off the ground because of the heights that flood waters attain after heavy rains.

6. One striking feature of the patrol was the almost total lack of talk or demand over and about Special Arms Permits, so different from the other census sub-divisions of this sub-district. Perhaps one reason for this is that the more plentiful animal life enables an easier supply of meat by the usual means of spear, bow and arrow.

7. Whilst the patrol was at INAKINA a complaint of sorcery was made against natives from APANAIPI and KORESEY. The complainant was told that if he could produce other witnesses to back his story up something would be done, but not otherwise. No witnesses were produced.

8. The people of INAKINA maintain contact with people from POPU, who speak the same language but reside in the KUREMA Sub-District. These INAKINA people also complained about the AMEIAKA ferryman not being at his post when required and they were told that if a warning to the ferryman did not suffice then the man would be relieved of his position.

9. A complaint of adultery was voiced to the patrol by a WAIPA man. The story went that the case had once before been heard by the A.D.O. and the woman was asked if she would go back to her husband. She went back but apparently not liking the environment departed once more for the village of RARAI and her previous consort. I held no court because according to the elders and Councillors of the village the woman is no longer the wife of the man according to native custom, and I interpret F.R.O. Section 84 (4) in this light. The woman was married to the man by the R.C. mission at WAIPA. A speech was made by a Village personality comparing this case with the habits of the pigs and the dogs. The man at one stage was going to approach the Assistant District Officer but he had a talk with his former spouse at RARAI and she told him that under no circumstance would she return to him even if it meant going to jail. The man then decided to drop the matter.

10. Land arguments and disputes were many and varied which seems odd considering the large tracts of country available for use. All arguments were over hunting lands and a brief resume of each is given below.

(1) BABANGONGO - KIVORI land.

The story told by the BABANGONGO people seems very logical considering the geographical features of the country. They said that Mr. A.D.O. Healy had investigated the dispute and said that the BABANGONGO could hunt to the AVAISAINAINA Creek, to the EA'A Creek and on the land of WAYUPUNA. It is felt that the growing scarcity of game on the KIVORI side has led to their encroachment on to BABANGONGO land.

(11) YOKEA - APANAIPI land.

The following is an extract from YOKEA village book. "It appears that the land upon which APANAIPI village is built belongs to the descendants of RAIPA KAUVO (ATATI) who are at present living at YOKEA and that the land KEAVA upon which the YOKEA's have been building their gardens belongs to certain APANAIPI people. Today the descendants of RAIPA KAUVO and the APANAIPI people came to an agreement whereby the land known as KEAVA is given holus-bolus, with no conditions attached, to the descendants of RAIPA KAUVO and the land upon which APANAIPI village is situated is given holus-bolus to the APANAIPI's by the descendants of RAIPA KAUVO."

Sd. L.W. Bailey, P.O.  
19.2.52."

A few of the APANAIPI's expressed dissatisfaction with the position mainly in the hope of gaining some concrete advantage from the situation. The dispute is usually brought before the notice of every visiting member of District Services.

## (III) BIARU - APASAIPI land.

This matter will be the subject of a memo, to be sent to the Gulf District in which the BIARU people are situated. It appears that BIARU people are again encroaching on the APASAIPI land of BURIBAPA and coconuts are being planted. A former mark was put in prewar by Major Thompson limiting land users. In 1952 the dispute developed into a brawl and some BIARA people were jailed over the land argument.

## (IV) ENGEFA - MAIPA, PIUNGA hunting lands.

MAIPA and PIUNGA people complained of the ENGEFA people hunting on their lands. In the case of the MAIPA people the ENGEFA trespass was due to a MAIPA woman marrying an ENGEFA man and the children are now hunting on the woman's clan land. MAIPA people object and have legitimate cause for complaint.

(V) There is no land dispute between AMIATA and INAKINA as the boundaries are geographical and easily defined. PIUNGA village also has land between the two. Going from AMIATA to INAKINA you cross two creeks. The first, AIKAIPI, marks the boundary between AMIATA and PIUNGA land. The second creek, IREI, marks the boundary between PIUNGA and INAKINA land. Going from INAKINA to MAIPA a creek marks the boundary of INAKINA-MAIPA land. The creek is named the BUAPAKAYA.

## (VI) IOI and IMOUNGA land.

The patrol visited IMOUNGA village which is in the MEKEO census sub-division to inquire about this land matter which was brought up by the IOI people. Previously people from both IOI and IMOUNGA were sentenced to imprisonment after a brawl which broke out over the matter. Both villages are now in a much better frame of mind and are anxious to have the matter settled. The name of the land is AUAUMA and it appears that the area originally belonged to the KUNI people who have since moved back to the hills. IOI at present claim as far as the AMAKINA creek and IMOUNGA (claimant AISAKA MANGE) to the AKANGAVAKUA creek. At the moment no gardens are being made on the disputed land or have been in the past.

Diagrammatic only:



The KUNI people who remember the land are MOUEA PAUPAU (♂) and KAKAI ANKA (♂) of IAPIKA (KUNI village). Contact will have to be made with these two before any progress towards settlement can be made. It is to be hoped that the next KUNI patrol can supply further information on this matter.

(D) NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

11. The Bush Mekeo has always been known as an area of plentiful game but the shotgun is slowly but surely making the hunting and finding of game more difficult as the seasons pass. The villagers say themselves that where once they had only to go distance from the village to fill the week's larder, now they have to go into the foothills to procure sufficient game.

12. The great majority of gardens are built on the banks of the rivers or tributaries. If heavy floods came the sub-division would feel the lack of food very keenly. The diet at the moment is varied and in more than sufficient quantities. Staples are sago, taro, kaima, bananas, avacano with toato, pumpkin, onion, papaw & close second. The coconut is present in all villages and APANAIPI people take some coconuts to HIAPU, in the KIWANA sub-District, for trading purposes. The season has been good and numerous feasts are in preparation.

13. Trading with the Bush Mekeo and the coastal people is not carried out to such a great extent. Much more trading occurs with the Mekeo peoples from the villages of WASAI and WEISA.

14. There is very little rice being grown in the sub-division and less interest. To the layman's eye the country appears suitable for the cultivation of rice, the same rank cane grass being fairly widespread as in the rice areas of the Mekeo. One of the Catholic Missionary priests informed me that three years ago three tons of rice of inferior quality had been grown at APANAIPI. These figures seem to be unusually large considering the amount of interest that is displayed now. Any rice that is being grown now is in conjunction with other garden crops. People of WEISA say that their land is not suitable for the production of rice.

15. After leaving APANAIPI, the condition and types of dogs improved to a remarkable degree, their coats being clean and shiny and their frames adequately covered with meat.

16. Quite a mass of tobacco is grown in the area the local name being "gugu". To smoke, it was found to draw much more fiercely than European tobacco and to have a slightly scented aroma, by no means unpleasant. Some of it is grown in the gardens and some in the villages. Planting occurs after the coming of the wet season and it takes from three to five days for the seed to germinate. The plants on an average grow to a height of six feet, the leaves being eight inches to a foot long and six inches wide. Maturity is reached after eight months growing and the plant is cut when either green or just turning yellow (seeds are about to fall). The plant is brought to the village and the leaves are placed on racks of wood or staves. If a pit can be available the leaves are put out to dry or sometimes they are placed over a fire and smoked. After drying the leaves are rolled into a long funnel like shape and bound with twine. They are placed in a bag or container until ready for use.

#### (E) MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

17. Dr. Nespor of F.M.D. at KAIRUKU had just completed his anti-malarial spraying of the Bush Mekeo and he was very enthusiastic on the results achieved. He informed me that the spleen rate in nearly all villages had decreased until figures were negligible. Spraying is carried out with gamaxane and the primary aim is to break the cycle of infection at two places. (i) By killing the mosquito in the house i.e. by spraying, and (ii) to attack the malarial parasite in the human body.

18. At BABANGONGO there were ten cases of malaria, three cases of yaws and one case of scabies. At APANAIPI the doctor complained that more than half of the children were not presented for examination.



The V.C. was admonished and as he was subsequently charged for another offence, no charge was laid against him as it would have involved most of the villagers also. I am sure the position will not arise again. The people are engaged on building a small two roomed hospital but in the process have neglected to keep the rest of the village up to the mark.

19. Two children from ENGEFA and one boy from INAKINA were ordered to the hospital at KAIRURU for medical treatment. Quite a number of people in the sub-division were down with colds, the hardest hit village being MAIPA.

#### (F) EDUCATION AND MISSIONS.

20. All education is in the hands of the Roman Catholic mission and all villages have a school of some sort. The usual complaints regarding non attendance of pupils by the native teachers were made and talks, when required, were given to the people on the advisability of their children receiving education.

21. The mission operates from the Mokeo village of BEIPA and at all times a Father is on the circuit of villages, staying a few days in each. Most of the churches are very soundly constructed of corrugated iron.

22. Some of the more educated natives wanted to know more about the menace of communism that the mission fathers were warning them about. They were alarmed at the reports of the killings of natives by the communists in China and the Philippines. Little comment was made except to point out that if any killings did occur it was Chinese killing Chinese, and Filipino killing Filipino.

23. The people appear to be very earnest in religious feelings and thought. Moreso I think than the RORO.

#### (G) ROADS AND BRIDGES.

24. As stated in the introduction the rivers are utilized to a great extent by the natives for transporting and communications. Village tracks in the main were good considering the swampy nature of the country. Leeches were numerous in the wetter portions. Times between villages are approximately, BABANGONGO to APANAIFI 4 hrs. per river; APANAIFI to PIUNGA 5 hrs. per river; PIUNGA to AMIARA 1/2 hr., AMIARA to ENGEFA 2 hrs., AMIARA to INAKINA 1 1/2 hrs., INAKINA to MAIPA 1 1/2 hrs., MAIPA to IOI 1 1/2 hrs., IOI to IMOUNGA 1 1/2 hrs., IMOUNGA to BEIPA via RARAI 6 1/2 hrs.,

25. IOI people were warned that the track between IOI and ENGEFA was their responsibility and had to be kept clean.

#### (H) VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

26. BABANGONGO has moved to a new village site nearer the river but on higher ground and free from flooding. APANAIFI by the general atmosphere of the place has nothing to commend it. The rest house was in a bad state of disrepair which was remedied before the first half hour of the patrol's stay in the village.

The people were ordered to repair the fences. At AMEIAEA a new rest house is being built on the opposite side of the river to the village but in full view of it. The idea of putting it on the opposite side was to prevent needless ferrying of gear across from the village. The track to INAKINA starts on the rest house side of the river. At present, progress or interest, has proceeded as far as the framework.

27. Although the V.C. of INAKINA did not appear an impressive man, considering the cleanliness and orderliness of the village and surroundings, there is no cause for complaint.

28. The matter of a new V.C. at APANAIPI is the subject of a separate memorandum forwarded through the A.D.C. to the District Commissioner for onward transmission. The Councillors of this village do not appear to be very impressive lot either. With the shake up and general effect of the patrol it is hoped that the Councillors will realize their responsibilities a little more.

29. No adverse criticism can be levelled at any of the other villages or their representatives. The villages were well kept and orderly, and life in general appeared to be moulded in the same pattern on the surface anyway.

#### (I) CENSUS.

30. At first glance figures reveal a very satisfactory state of affairs. A second glance confirms it. There was a total increase of forty one people of which thirty eight was a natural increase. Births are up, deaths down, migrations pretty well stationary. The lowest average size of family was 2.1, the highest 3.0. The percentage increase in population was 3.9%, the highest percentage increase in the sub-district for this year's census taking. One dark spot is the extremely small number of students - five in a population of one thousand one hundred and one people.

#### (J) ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

31. The RORO people find it very hard or almost impossible to ~~understand~~<sup>speak</sup> the language of the Bush Mekeo people because of the emphasis of the "ng" sound in this language. They can understand it but cannot speak it. At YOEKA in the KUEMA sub-district, only two hours walk from APANAIPI a different tongue is spoken again. Mekeo and Bush Mekeo have similar speech with some words having different meanings and some meanings having different words.

32. The dance or sing-sing has no tradition at all in the Bush Mekeo and all songs are sung in RORO, from which the dances come. The stories follow much after the European type of song, where boy meets girl, they quarrel or separate, and words of sorrow are poured soulfully from agonized lips. The dances themselves follow one of three patterns, namely movement in a circle, in two lines or around two fixed points. Occasionally the dance breaks into a duet, the dancers calling and the audience answering. Drummers, who in most instances are also the principal dancers wear headress, if they can afford to. The headress has no clan or ceremonial significance which I think is contrary to Mekeo practice.

(8)

The headdress itself has two wooden prongs at the base which pass through a band worn around the head. Two wooden plugs are then placed between the prongs and the back of the neck to keep the slightly cumbersome apparatus in place.

33. At the head of each clan or IGUBU is the IGBIA or chief. He is the only true chief. He is the most important personage of his clan or IGUBU and is treated with the respect due to his office; but, though he takes a leading part in all matters affecting the clan, he is not a person with any administrative or judicial functions, and he has no power of punishment or control over the members of the clan.

34. No specimens were collected for Territorial Museum.

*D. R. Goodger.*

D. R. Goodger.  
C./Patrol Officer.

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year..... 1954 .....

Govt. Print.—335/451.

| VILLAGE  | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS |       | DEATHS   |       |          |                         |     |   |     |   |      |   | MIGRATIONS |   |                        |   | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |   |     |    | LABOUR POTENTIAL |   |          |   | FEMALES |   | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |     |          |                         | GRAND TOTAL |       |   |        |     |     |     |      |    |    |     |    |     |    |    |     |     |     |
|----------|----------------|--------|-------|----------|-------|----------|-------------------------|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|------------|---|------------------------|---|---------------------|---|-----|----|------------------|---|----------|---|---------|---|------------------------|-----------------------------|-----|----------|-------------------------|-------------|-------|---|--------|-----|-----|-----|------|----|----|-----|----|-----|----|----|-----|-----|-----|
|          |                |        |       | 0-1 Mth. |       | 0-1 Year |                         | 1-4 |   | 5-8 |   | 9-13 |   | Over 13    |   | Females in Child Birth |   | In                  |   | Out |    | At Work          |   | Students |   | Males   |   |                        | Females                     |     | Pregnant | Number of Child-bearing |             | Child |   | Adults |     |     |     |      |    |    |     |    |     |    |    |     |     |     |
|          |                | M      | F     | M        | F     | M        | F                       | M   | F | M   | F | M    | F | M          | F | M                      | F | M                   | F | M   | F  | M                | F | M        | F | M       | F | M                      | F                           | M   |          |                         |             | F     | M | F      |     |     |     |      |    |    |     |    |     |    |    |     |     |     |
|          |                | 10-16  | 16-45 | 10-16    | 16-45 | Pregnant | Number of Child-bearing | M   | F | M   | F | M    | F | M          | F | M                      | F | M                   | F | M   | F  | M                | F | M        | F | M       | F | M                      | F                           | M   | F        | M                       |             | F     |   |        |     |     |     |      |    |    |     |    |     |    |    |     |     |     |
| HMEIANKA | 28 Sep 54      | 3      | 2     | -        | -     | -        | -                       | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | 1          | - | -                      | - | -                   | - | -   | -  | -                | - | -        | - | -       | - | -                      | -                           | -   | -        | -                       | -           | -     | - | -      | 5   | 19  | 5   | 18   | -  | 15 | 28  | 21 | 19  | 22 | 21 | 86  |     |     |
| APANAIP  | 26 Sep 54      | 5      | 9     | -        | -     | -        | 1                       | -   | 1 | -   | - | -    | - | -          | 1 | -                      | - | -                   | - | -   | -  | -                | - | -        | - | -       | - | -                      | -                           | -   | -        | -                       | -           | -     | - | -      | -   | 25  | 73  | 24   | 57 | 5  | 57  | 24 | 67  | 72 | 72 | 80  | 316 |     |
| BABANGGO | 25 Sep 54      | 2      | 6     | -        | -     | 1        | 1                       | -   | 1 | -   | - | 1    | - | 1          | 1 | -                      | - | -                   | - | -   | -  | -                | - | -        | - | -       | - | -                      | -                           | -   | -        | -                       | -           | -     | - | -      | 10  | 25  | 9   | 19   | 3  | 23 | 3.0 | 24 | 27  | 23 | 25 | 106 |     |     |
| ENGETA   | 28 Sep 54      | 2      | 4     | -        | -     | -        | 1                       | -   | - | -   | 1 | -    | - | -          | 1 | -                      | - | -                   | - | -   | -  | -                | - | -        | - | -       | - | -                      | -                           | -   | -        | -                       | -           | -     | - | -      | 13  | 44  | 12  | 27   | 1  | 26 | 2.6 | 30 | 40  | 34 | 32 | 156 |     |     |
| INAUNIH  | 29 Sep 54      | 6      | -     | -        | -     | -        | 1                       | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -          | - | 1                      | - | -                   | - | -   | -  | -                | - | -        | - | -       | - | -                      | -                           | -   | -        | -                       | -           | -     | - | -      | 2   | -   | 12  | 35   | 7  | 22 | 2   | 15 | 28  | 28 | 21 | 27  | 28  | 124 |
| LOI      | 30 Sep 54      | 3      | 3     | -        | 1     | -        | -                       | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -          | 2 | -                      | - | -                   | - | -   | -  | -                | - | -        | - | -       | - | -                      | -                           | -   | -        | -                       | -           | -     | - | -      | 2   | 25  | 4   | 23   | 2  | 20 | 2.3 | 22 | 17  | 21 | 25 | 91  |     |     |
| MAIPA    | 27 Sep 54      | 6      | 4     | -        | -     | -        | -                       | 1   | - | -   | - | -    | - | 2          | - | -                      | - | -                   | - | -   | -  | -                | - | -        | - | -       | - | -                      | -                           | -   | -        | -                       | -           | -     | - | -      | 14  | 36  | 4   | 25   | -  | 16 | 21  | 35 | 27  | 37 | 30 | 123 |     |     |
| PUNGA    | 27 Sep 54      | 2      | 5     | -        | -     | 1        | -                       | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -          | - | -                      | - | -                   | - | -   | -  | -                | - | -        | - | -       | - | -                      | -                           | -   | -        | -                       | -           | -     | - | -      | 1   | -   | 7   | 27   | 10 | 18 | 3   | 19 | 3.0 | 18 | 21 | 27  | 35  | 99  |
| Totals   |                | 29     | 33    | -        | 1     | 2        | 4                       | 1   | 2 | 1   | - | 2    | - | 5          | 5 | -                      | 6 | 14                  | 6 | 11  | 92 | -                | 2 | -        | 1 | -       | 4 | -                      | 88                          | 248 | 75       | 214                     | 16          | 196   | - | 245    | 257 | 253 | 267 | 1101 |    |    |     |    |     |    |    |     |     |     |







# Population Register

Area Patrolled..... 24th MEXCO......

| STATIONS | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |    |                  |   |   |          |   |         |   |   | LABOUR POTENTIAL |       |         |       | FEMALES  |                             | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |     |        |     | GRAND TOTAL |
|----------|---------------------|----|------------------|---|---|----------|---|---------|---|---|------------------|-------|---------|-------|----------|-----------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-----|--------|-----|-------------|
|          | AT WORK             |    |                  |   |   | STUDENTS |   |         |   |   | Males            |       | Females |       | Pregnant | Number of Child Bearing Age |                        | Child                       |     | Adults |     |             |
|          | Inside District     |    | Outside District |   |   | Govt.    |   | Mission |   |   | 10-16            | 16-45 | 10-16   | 16-45 |          |                             |                        | M                           | F   | M      | F   |             |
|          | M                   | F  | M                | F | M | F        | M | F       | M | F | 10-16            | 16-45 | 10-16   | 16-45 |          |                             |                        | M                           | F   | M      | F   |             |
| 1        | 3                   | 3  | -                | - | - | -        | - | -       | - | - | 5                | 19    | 5       | 18    | -        | 15                          | 2.8                    | 21                          | 19  | 22     | 21  | 86          |
| -        | -                   | 23 | -                | - | - | -        | - | -       | - | - | 25               | 73    | 24      | 59    | 5        | 89                          | 2.4                    | 67                          | 72  | 72     | 81  | 316         |
| -        | 1                   | 7  | -                | - | - | -        | - | -       | - | - | 10               | 25    | 9       | 19    | 3        | 23                          | 3.0                    | 24                          | 27  | 23     | 25  | 106         |
| -        | -                   | 18 | -                | - | - | 1        | - | 1       | - | - | 13               | 44    | 12      | 27    | 1        | 26                          | 2.6                    | 30                          | 40  | 34     | 32  | 156         |
| 1        | 1                   | 18 | -                | - | - | -        | - | 2       | - | - | 12               | 35    | 7       | 22    | 2        | 18                          | 2.8                    | 28                          | 21  | 27     | 28  | 124         |
| -        | -                   | 6  | -                | - | - | -        | - | -       | - | - | 2                | 25    | 4       | 23    | 2        | 20                          | 2.3                    | 22                          | 17  | 21     | 25  | 91          |
| 2        | 2                   | 10 | -                | 1 | - | -        | - | -       | - | - | 14               | 36    | 4       | 28    | -        | 16                          | 2.1                    | 35                          | 20  | 27     | 30  | 123         |
| -        | 4                   | 7  | -                | 1 | - | -        | - | 1       | - | - | 7                | 27    | 10      | 18    | 3        | 19                          | 3.0                    | 18                          | 21  | 27     | 25  | 99          |
| 6        | 11                  | 92 | -                | 2 | - | 1        | - | 4       | - | - | 88               | 284   | 75      | 214   | 16       | 196                         | -                      | 245                         | 237 | 253    | 267 | 1101        |





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL - KAIRUKU Sub-Dist. Report No. KAI.5/54-55.

Patrol Conducted by W.E. Tomasetti: Actg./A.D.O..

Area Patrolled KUNI Census Sub-Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1 (A.C.O.)

Natives 4

Duration—From 6 / Nov / 1954 to 28 / Nov / 1954

Number of Days twenty-three

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services -- / Nov / 1953

Medical ... -- / Feb / 1954

Map Reference YULE IS. sheet 4m : 1". Tracing with P.R. KAI.3/52-53.

Objects of Patrol Census revision - general administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

20 / 11 / 1954.

Alan Tomasetti  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Personal File Noted C.R. 29/12/54

Amount Returned to Store

# Village Popu

Year.....1954-1955.....

| VILLAGE         | DATE OF CENSUS | Births    |           | DEATHS    |          |          |          |          |          |          |           |          |          |           |           | Females in Child Birth | M         |
|-----------------|----------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|-----------|----------|----------|-----------|-----------|------------------------|-----------|
|                 |                |           |           | 0-1 Month |          | 0-1 Year |          | 1-4      |          | 5-8      |           | 9-13     |          | Over 13   |           |                        |           |
|                 |                | M         | F         | M         | F        | M        | F        | M        | F        | M        | F         | M        | F        | M         | F         |                        |           |
| AIJAVEL         | 26.11.54       | 2         | -         | -         | -        | 1        | -        | 1        | -        | -        | 1         | -        | -        | 2         | 1         | -                      | -         |
| BUBUNI          | 17.11.54       | 3         | 5         | -         | 2        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | 2         | -        | -        | 5         | 2         | -                      | -         |
| BUBUNI II       | 17.11.54       | 3         | 1         | 1         | 1        | -        | -        | 1        | -        | -        | 1         | -        | -        | 2         | 1         | 1                      | -         |
| DEVADEVA        | 21.11.54       | 1         | 3         | -         | 2        | -        | -        | 1        | -        | -        | 2         | 1        | -        | 3         | 4         | -                      | -         |
| DEVADEVA II     | 21.11.54       | 1         | 2         | -         | -        | -        | -        | 1        | 1        | -        | -         | 1        | -        | 6         | 3         | -                      | -         |
| DILAVA          | 11.11.54       | 2         | 2         | -         | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | 1         | -        | 1        | 2         | 2         | -                      | -         |
| EPA             | 28.11.54       | 2         | -         | -         | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -         | -        | -        | -         | 1         | -                      | -         |
| IAIFA           | 25.11.54       | 1         | 5         | -         | 1        | -        | -        | 1        | -        | -        | -         | -        | -        | -         | 3         | -                      | 2         |
| IDGIDO          | 9.11.54        | 3         | 6         | -         | -        | -        | 2        | -        | -        | -        | -         | 1        | 1        | 3         | 2         | -                      | -         |
| INAUMAKA        | 13.11.54       | 1         | 1         | 1         | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -         | -        | -        | -         | 2         | -                      | 3         |
| IUMU            | 16.11.54       | 2         | 1         | -         | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | 1        | 1         | 3        | 1        | 3         | 1         | -                      | -         |
| KEAKAMANA       | 19.11.54       | 3         | 1         | -         | -        | 2        | -        | -        | -        | 1        | -         | 1        | -        | 5         | 5         | -                      | -         |
| KOAKA           | 20.11.54       | 1         | -         | -         | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -         | -        | -        | -         | 1         | -                      | -         |
| LAPEKA          | 8.11.54        | 5         | 5         | 1         | -        | -        | 1        | 1        | -        | 1        | -         | -        | -        | -         | -         | -                      | -         |
| MADIU           | 18.11.54       | 5         | 3         | 1         | -        | -        | 1        | 1        | -        | -        | -         | -        | -        | 3         | -         | -                      | 2         |
| MAIMAI          | 24.11.54       | 4         | 5         | -         | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | -         | -        | -        | 2         | 2         | 1                      | 5         |
| VALE I          | 15.11.54       | 2         | 2         | -         | -        | -        | -        | -        | 1        | -        | 1         | -        | -        | 3         | 4         | -                      | 1         |
| VALE II         | 15.11.54       | 3         | 2         | -         | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | 1        | -         | 1        | -        | 1         | -         | -                      | -         |
| VALE III        | 14.11.54       | 5         | 2         | -         | -        | -        | -        | 1        | -        | 1        | -         | 1        | -        | 1         | 3         | -                      | -         |
| VALE IV         | 12.11.54       | 5         | 3         | -         | -        | 1        | 1        | 1        | -        | -        | 1         | -        | 1        | 2         | 6         | -                      | -         |
| YOUAKA          | 11.11.54       | 2         | 3         | -         | -        | -        | -        | -        | -        | 1        | -         | -        | -        | 3         | 4         | -                      | -         |
| <b>TOTALS:-</b> |                | <b>56</b> | <b>52</b> | <b>4</b>  | <b>6</b> | <b>4</b> | <b>5</b> | <b>9</b> | <b>2</b> | <b>6</b> | <b>10</b> | <b>9</b> | <b>4</b> | <b>46</b> | <b>47</b> | <b>2</b>               | <b>13</b> |

Popu



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply  
Please Quote

Sub-District Office,  
KAIRUKU:  
Central District.

No. -----

13 December 54.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
FORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KAI.5/54-55 - KUNI CENSUS SUB-DIVISION:  
W.E. TOMASETTI, ACTG./A.D.O..

(A) DIARY:

- 6 Nov. From Kairuku via Aropokina and Kubuna M.S. to LAPEKA by launch, m.t. and foot (0700-1800). Slept LAPEKA.
- 7 Nov. Rest day. Slept LAPEKA.
- 8 Nov. C.R. and G.A.. LAPEKA to Ukua Pln. by foot (1200-1400). Slept UKUA Pln.
- 9 Nov. Ukua Pln. to IDOICO (FAKU Hamlet) by foot (0800-0915). C.R. and G.A.. IDOICO (FAKU hamlet) to Ikeike Rest House by foot (1230-1730). Slept Ikeike R.H..
- 10 Nov. Ikeike R.H. to MADIU by foot (0800-1230). C.R. and G.A.. Slept MADIU.
- 11 Nov. MADIU to Obaoba M.S. by foot (0800-1200). C.R. and G.A., for DILAVA and YOUAKA. Slept Obaoba M.S.S
- 12 Nov. C.R. and G.A. for VALE IV. Slept Obaoba M.S..
- 13 Nov. Obaoba M.S. to INAUMAKA by foot (0800-1030). C.R. and G.A.. INAUMAKA to VALE III (KOLOKOLO hamlet) by foot (1200-1330). C.R. and G.A.. Slept VALE III (KOLOKOLO hamlet).
- 14 Nov. Rest day. Slept VALE III.
- 15 Nov. VALE III via VALE I to VALE II (0800-1030). C.R. and G.A. for VALE I and VALE II. Slept VALE II.
- 16 Nov. Inspected coffee field on site called Ikeike. VALE II to BUBUNI by foot (1100-1500). C.R. and G.A. for IURU. Slept BUBUNI.
- 17 Nov. C.R. and G.A. for BUBUNI. Slept BUBUNI.
- 18 Nov. BUBUNI via VALE III and INAUMAKA to Obaoba M.S. by foot (0800-1600). Slept Obaoba M.S..
- 19 Nov. Obaoba M.S. via VALE IV to KEAKAMANA by foot (0800-1315). C.R. and G.A.. Slept KEAKAMANA.
- 20 Nov. KEAKAMANA to DEVADEVA by foot (0830-1300). C.R. and G.A. for KOAKA. Slept DEVADEVA.
- 21 Nov. Rest day. Slept DEVADEVA.

| Females in Child Birth | M  |
|------------------------|----|
| -                      | -  |
| -                      | -  |
| 1                      | -  |
| -                      | -  |
| -                      | -  |
| -                      | -  |
| -                      | -  |
| -                      | -  |
| 2                      | -  |
| -                      | -  |
| -                      | -  |
| 3                      | -  |
| -                      | -  |
| -                      | -  |
| -                      | -  |
| 2                      | -  |
| 1                      | 5  |
| -                      | 1  |
| -                      | -  |
| -                      | -  |
| -                      | -  |
| 2                      | 13 |
| -                      | 1  |

(TWO)

- 22 Nov. C.R. and G.A. for DEVADEVA. DEVADEVA to Obaoba M.S. by foot (1100-1700). Slept Obaoba M.S..
- 23 Nov. Obaoba M.S. to AJ by foot (0830-1500). Slept MAIMAI.
- 24 Nov. C.R. and G.A. for MAIMAI. Slept MAIMAI.
- 25 Nov. MAIMAI to IAIFA by foot (0800-1430). C.R. and G.A.. Slept IAIFA.
- 26 Nov. IAIFA to AIJAVEI by foot (0800-1200). C.R. and G.A.. Slept AIJAVEI.
- 27 Nov. AIJAVEI to Ukua Pln. by foot (0800-1400). Slept Ukua Pln.
- 28 Nov. Ukua Pln. via Aropokina to Kairuku by m.t. and launch (1000-1600). C.R. and G.A. for EPA en route.

(B) DESCRIPTIVE INTRODUCTION:

1. Part B of patrol report KAI.3/52-53 covers this matter in full. There is nothing new to add to it.

(C) LAW AND ORDER:

2. Although the collection of crimes usually encountered in villages were not found by this patrol, a number of offences, one of them serious, was uncovered.

3. Some time in June 54 a native of EBKA, temporarily resident in LAPEKA, apparently punched his wife several times on the body - she died forthwith. The culprit has been committed for trial on a charge of manslaughter.

4. The V.C. of the village, although warned to answer truthfully, had previously stated that no incidents had occurred in his village since the last patrol. The matter was uncovered by a gratuitous report made to the patrol in a village several days away from the scene of the crime. The V.C. has been suitably dealt with.

5. Three people were convicted of offences relating to census revision and a number of others was warned. It is hoped that this action will terminate the emergent tendency in some villages to treat a census revision in a rather too casual manner.

6. Apart from the foregoing, the population seems to be in its normally tranquil state: a condition which probably results from their temperament and the dominant position in the area achieved by the Catholic Mission.

(D) CENSUS AND STATISTICS:

7. The census was last revised in Feb 53 and was thus due for revision in Feb 54 - for unknown reasons however it was not done during that month. Rather than wait until Feb 55 it was decided to complete the patrol in Nov 54.

8. In addition to cutting down the period between revisions, November, being the end of the dry season, is a better month for both walking and the actual revision - this is important in the KUNI. The month of November will be permanently allotted to the KUNI in the patrol program.

9. The revision listed a total of 108 births and 154 deaths giving a natural decrease of 46. This is bad and lends weight to (but does not prove) the belief that the KUNI is rapidly depopulating.

10. Of the deaths 59 were in the 'under 13 years' age groups and it is apparent that the answer to the problem that exists is to reduce the child deaths to a reasonable figure. If this can be done, even if the birth rate does not rise, the KUNI should show a small annual net increase.

11. This reduction will perhaps not be difficult as my lay impression, based on questioning the people on the symptoms of each child death, is that the bulk of the child deaths result from either malaria or pneumonia both of which respond to the type of treatment which comes within the scope of native medical assistants manning aid posts.

12. A number of villages have an excessive number of menfolk absent in employment and also show a natural decrease in population. Their

(THREE)

closure to employment will be separately recommended.

13. If several more annual revisions reveal a similar natural decrease then it may be said that the KUNI depopulation thesis will have been proved.

(E) MISSIONS:

14. The situation is as outlined in patrol reports KAI.3/52-53 and KAI.5/53-54 to which nothing need be added.

(F) EDUCATION:

15. Similarly there is nothing new to report since patrol report KAI.5/53-54. Village catechists again report that attendance of children at school leaves something to be desired. All people were urged to take advantage of all and any facilities that offer for the education of their children.

(G) CASH ECONOMICS:

16. Following the information presented in report KAI.5/53-54 Messrs. BOAG and ANGELL (both of D.A.S.F.) proceeded to the VALE villages in May 54 - they were not accompanied by a D.S. officer. At VALE III they were advised by the people that no areas had been cleared and they thereupon returned to their stations.

17. This visit apparently stimulated some activity as the people of VALE I and VALE II showed me an area they were preparing for coffee planting. Approximately eight acres of virgin bush had been cleared and much of it was ready for burning. The area was 1500 feet above sea level (aneroid reading). At one end an area of about one acre had been planted with coffee and interplanted with corn. The coffee plants were about two feet high and appeared quite healthy - however they will be without shade when the corn is harvested.

18. Mr. TOLLIN of D.A.S.F., Inawaia, had agreed to visit the area early in 1955 to examine and advise on the technical aspects of the initial steps which will be the establishment of shade. He will be accompanying a D.S. officer.

19. Developments to date indicate that the initial native enthusiasm has not evaporated and it appears, having persisted this long it will be sufficient to bring the scheme to a successful climax.

20. I feel that if this one field, which is serving as a pilot, can be brought to the stage where it becomes a means of income to the participants, others will surely follow the example.

(H) AGRICULTURE:

21. Moderate quantities of food were seen in all villages and numbers of large gardens in process of development were seen throughout the KUNI.

22. The usual techniques of shifting horticulture are in use in the KUNI. The terrain is extremely steep to the extent that women, when working in gardens, do not have to bend down to work the ground when they are facing up hill.

23. Improved types of pig are in evidence in many villages.

(I) HEALTH:

24. As mentioned in Part (D) 59 persons under the age of thirteen have died since Feb 53. Lay questioning indicated that most of the deaths resulted from malaria and pneumonia. An effective control of deaths in this age group, would in my opinion, completely change the present rather unhappy population trend in the KUNI.

25. In para. 18 of report KAI.5/53-54 it was recommended that two aid posts be established in the KUNI prior to June 54. One of these has been erected in the vicinity of VALE IV and the medical assistant has just commenced duty there. Following discussions with the Medical Officer and village officials another such post is to be erected in the vicinity of VALE III. These two posts are readily accessible to the bulk of the KUNI people (except MAIMAI which is six hours walk from VALE IV) and as such will be the means of convenient provision of medical services to the KUNI. I feel the people will readily avail

themselves of the service provided. It now remains to be seen if the improved services have any effect on the death rate.

26. A medical orderly accompanied the patrol and gave treatments as necessary and possible. A large number of the people are victims of skin complaints ranging from "sipow" to ulcers.

(J) ROADS & BRIDGES:

27. Using road maintenance "B" funds most of the main bridle track passing through the KUMI from Ikaika to Sea Creek (just past DEVADEVA) has been resurfaced. This track is in constant use by C.M. caravans which supply a number of their inland stations in the Gollele and Kokoda Sub-Districts.

28. As no such work had been done on the sections in disrepair for many years it was badly needed.

29. The labourers were recruited and paid by the Administration and, by arrangement with the Provicer of the C.M., the supervision of the work was carried out by a member of the mission staff.

30. The vehicular road from Arupokina to Ikaika is in reasonable condition but its proper maintenance is hindered by a lack of mechanical equipment.

(K) VILLAGES:

31. A rationalisation of the census units in the C.S.D. was made at BUNDI and DEVADEVA. Both these places consist of a number of hamlets of an average size of forty souls and each were initially censused (in 1949) into two blocks known respectively as "I" and "II". This arrangement corresponded to nothing in local organisation and consequently caused a good deal of confusion in dealing with the people of these places - particularly in regard to migrations.

32. To overcome this unnecessary elaboration BUNDI I and BUNDI II were combined into one census unit named BUNDI. The same was done with DEVADEVA I and DEVADEVA II which have now become DEVADEVA. Please refer to the listed figures inside the jacket.

(L) VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

33. As already mentioned the V.C. of LAPEKA has already been dealt with for his part in attempting to conceal a manslaughter which took place in his village. Also the V.C. at DEVADEVA was fined for attempting to conceal a person during census.

34. Otherwise all V.Cs. gave the impression that they are carrying out their duties with reasonable efficiency. The V.C. of IUMI also acquitted himself much better than he has with previous patrols.

35. As a general rule there is a councillor for each hamlet (each 'village' actually consists of a number of independent hamlets) and they all seem to play an appreciable part in keeping an even tempo in village affairs.

(M) REST HOUSES:

36. Rest houses are adequate in size and in good repair throughout the KUMI. By the courtesy of the C.M. the patrol was offered the use of mission rest houses throughout the area.

(N) ART & TOPOLOGY:

37. No items were collected. On the outskirts of the DEVADEVA hamlet of TSLAPONIA a large stone mortar was found embedded in the ground so that its top was level with the surface of the ground. The mortar was about 18" in diameter with the shell about 3" thick. The 'basin' was almost hemispherical. It is called "TSLAPONIA" which is its individual and not a generic name. It is recognised as something without origin in their culture - nevertheless a use has been found for it and this use is in the field of garden magic. I was told that people preparing new gardens wash their hands in the mortar immediately prior to planting - the washing is accompanied by the recitation of spells. The natives state that there are a number of these mortars scattered throughout the KUMI and all are used in a similar manner.

*W.E. Tomasetti*  
(W.E. Tomasetti).  
Actg./A.D.O.







# Population Register

Area Patrolled KUNI Gen. Sub-Div.

| RATIONS |    | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |   |   |   |          |   |    |   | LABOUR POTENTIAL |       |         |       | FEMALES  |                             | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |     |        |     | GRAND TOTAL |
|---------|----|---------------------|---|---|---|----------|---|----|---|------------------|-------|---------|-------|----------|-----------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-----|--------|-----|-------------|
| Out     |    | AT WORK             |   |   |   | STUDENTS |   |    |   | Males            |       | Females |       | Pregnant | Number of Child Bearing Age |                        | Child                       |     | Adults |     |             |
| M       | F  | M                   | F | M | F | M        | F | M  | F | 10-16            | 16-45 | 10-16   | 16-45 |          |                             |                        | M                           | F   | M      | F   |             |
| -       | -  | 3                   | - | - | - | -        | - | -  | 1 | 4                | 7     | 5       | 9     | -        | 8                           | 2.4                    | 6                           | 10  | 7      | 9   | 36          |
| -       | 3  | 11                  | 1 | - | - | -        | - | 4  | 1 | 16               | 33    | 15      | 28    | 4        | 21                          | 2.3                    | 37                          | 34  | 29     | 31  | 148         |
| -       | 2  | -                   | - | - | - | -        | - | -  | - | -                | -     | -       | -     | -        | -                           | -                      | -                           | -   | -      | -   | -           |
| -       | 1  | 16                  | - | 1 | - | -        | - | 1  | - | 43               | 59    | 28      | 70    | 8        | 61                          | 2.4                    | 64                          | 51  | 66     | 87  | 286         |
| -       | 1  | -                   | - | - | - | -        | - | -  | - | -                | -     | -       | -     | -        | -                           | -                      | -                           | -   | -      | -   | -           |
| -       | -  | 13                  | - | - | - | -        | - | 1  | - | 4                | 23    | 6       | 14    | -        | 9                           | 1.9                    | 12                          | 12  | 13     | 15  | 67          |
| -       | 2  | 1                   | - | - | - | -        | - | -  | - | -                | 4     | -       | 5     | 2        | 5                           | 3.3                    | 7                           | 5   | 4      | 5   | 22          |
| -       | -  | 9                   | - | - | - | -        | - | 2  | - | 17               | 24    | 3       | 19    | 1        | 16                          | 2.0                    | 24                          | 14  | 23     | 22  | 94          |
| -       | -  | 11                  | - | - | - | -        | - | 5  | - | 18               | 28    | 7       | 24    | -        | 19                          | 2.8                    | 37                          | 26  | 20     | 26  | 125         |
| -       | -  | 21                  | 1 | - | - | -        | - | 1  | - | 9                | 22    | 6       | 14    | 1        | 11                          | 1.8                    | 12                          | 9   | 9      | 16  | 69          |
| -       | -  | 13                  | 1 | - | - | -        | - | -  | - | 8                | 22    | 5       | 27    | 2        | 14                          | 2.2                    | 21                          | 24  | 17     | 27  | 103         |
| -       | -  | 11                  | - | - | - | -        | - | 1  | - | 12               | 23    | 7       | 22    | 1        | 21                          | 2.2                    | 28                          | 21  | 22     | 26  | 109         |
| -       | -  | 6                   | - | - | - | -        | - | 1  | - | 8                | 19    | 11      | 17    | 3        | 17                          | 2.1                    | 12                          | 12  | 16     | 22  | 69          |
| -       | -  | 21                  | 2 | - | - | -        | - | 2  | - | 21               | 40    | 11      | 38    | 2        | 30                          | 2.2                    | 40                          | 38  | 27     | 42  | 172         |
| -       | -  | 22                  | 2 | - | - | -        | - | 2  | - | 23               | 33    | 11      | 30    | -        | 26                          | 2.1                    | 33                          | 25  | 24     | 36  | 144         |
| -       | -  | 4                   | - | - | - | -        | - | 2  | 1 | 24               | 48    | 19      | 36    | 5        | 31                          | 1.8                    | 35                          | 33  | 61     | 48  | 184         |
| -       | -  | 5                   | - | - | - | -        | - | 1  | 1 | 5                | 21    | 10      | 22    | 1        | 15                          | 2.9                    | 26                          | 28  | 24     | 23  | 108         |
| -       | -  | 13                  | - | - | - | -        | - | -  | - | 7                | 22    | 1       | 19    | 1        | 14                          | 3.2                    | 24                          | 21  | 18     | 20  | 96          |
| -       | -  | 7                   | - | - | - | -        | - | 2  | - | 14               | 30    | 16      | 27    | 1        | 24                          | 2.7                    | 29                          | 31  | 28     | 34  | 131         |
| 2       | 3  | 17                  | - | 1 | - | -        | - | 1  | - | 19               | 32    | 10      | 28    | 2        | 24                          | 2.0                    | 33                          | 27  | 20     | 34  | 133         |
| -       | -  | 9                   | 1 | - | - | -        | - | 1  | - | 9                | 20    | 10      | 20    | 1        | 15                          | 2.4                    | 17                          | 29  | 20     | 22  | 99          |
| 4       | 12 | 213                 | 9 | 2 | - | -        | - | 27 | 4 | 261              | 510   | 181     | 469   | 35       | 381                         | -                      | 497                         | 450 | 448    | 545 | 2195        |

STONES TAKEN ON LAKE

| No. | Date | Locality | Size | Weight | Color | Remarks |
|-----|------|----------|------|--------|-------|---------|
| 1   |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 2   |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 3   |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 4   |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 5   |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 6   |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 7   |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 8   |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 9   |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 10  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 11  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 12  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 13  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 14  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 15  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 16  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 17  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 18  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 19  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 20  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 21  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 22  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 23  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 24  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 25  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 26  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 27  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 28  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 29  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 30  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 31  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 32  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 33  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 34  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 35  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 36  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 37  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 38  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 39  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 40  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 41  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 42  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 43  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 44  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 45  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 46  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 47  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 48  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 49  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 50  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 51  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 52  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 53  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 54  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 55  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 56  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 57  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 58  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 59  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 60  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 61  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 62  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 63  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 64  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 65  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 66  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 67  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 68  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 69  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 70  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 71  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 72  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 73  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 74  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 75  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 76  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 77  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 78  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 79  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 80  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 81  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 82  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 83  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 84  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 85  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 86  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 87  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 88  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 89  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 90  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 91  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 92  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 93  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 94  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 95  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 96  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 97  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 98  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 99  |      |          |      |        |       |         |
| 100 |      |          |      |        |       |         |

Personal Collection 8.3.55

D  
Pa  
A  
Pa  
D  
D  
La  
M  
O  
...  
DI  
AN  
PC  
A  
A  
A

Amount  
Returned  
to Store

20



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL - KAIRUKU Sub-Dist. Report No. KAI. 6/54-55.

Patrol Conducted by D. R. Goodger: Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled RORO Census Sub-Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans -

Natives -

Duration—From 10 / 1 / 19 55 to 27 / 1 / 1955.

Number of Days seventeen

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services / Aug, 19 54

Medical Nov, 19 54

Map Reference YULE IS. sheet 4m: 1" Tracing with P.R. KAI. 2/54-55.

Objects of Patrol General administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

21 / 8 / 1955

Allan D. ...  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

*Personal file number 8.3.55*

Popu



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply  
Please Quote*

Sub-District Office, No.  
KAIRUKU:  
Central District.

28 January 55.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KAIRUKU 6/54-55...RORO CENSUS SUB-DIVISION.

(A) INTRODUCTION.

1. The recent patrol was the intermediate one between the yearly census patrols. It revealed a great amount of damage to gardens caused by the recent fierce wind and rain storm experienced in late December of last year. According to old KAIRUKU and TSIRIA inhabitants it was the worst storm that they have seen on YULE ISLAND and the surrounding vicinity.
2. The patrol usually takes nine days to complete but the final visit to DELENA and POUKAMA was not made until after seventeen days from the commencement of such, due to station commitments at KAIRUKU.
3. All villages are within half a days trip from YULE ISLAND and with the exception of the three mainland villages of MOU, BABIKO, and BEREINA they can be reached by canoe. An outboard motor and canoe are personally preferred as no allowance need be made for tides or river depths.
4. The patrol has been done during the wet season and conditions on the mainland were found to be extremely wet and muddy.
5. For the map reference see patrol report KAI. 2/54-55 which is applicable.

(B) DAIRY.

Monday 10 January:

To TSIRIA. 1 hours walking. I inspected roads, airstrip, village. General Administration. Slept KAIRUKU.

Tuesday 11 January:

Departed 0900 hrs. for GEABADA per canoe and outboard motor. General administration. Slept KAIRUKU.

Wednesday 12 January:

At KAIRUKU.

Thursday 13 January:

Departed KAIRUKU 0900 hrs. per canoe for RAPA arriving at 1100 hrs.. General administration. Departed 1500 hrs. for MOU, 1½ hrs. walk. Slept MOU.

Friday 14 January:

Departed MOU at 0900 hrs. per foot for BABIKO arriving 1100 hrs.. General administration - land dispute heard. Slept BABIKO.

Saturday 15 January:

Departed BABIKO 0900 hrs. per foot for BEREINA. General administration and land matters. Slept BEREINA.

Sunday 16 January:

Arranging transfer of AVUKUPU stores to KAIRUKU. Slept BEREINA.

Monday 17 January:

Departed BEREINA 0900 hrs. for KAIRUKU per tractor and launch. Arrived KAIRUKU 1700 hrs. Slept KAIRUKU.

Tuesday 18 January:

Departed KAIRUKU for PINUPAKA at 0900 per canoe. General administration. Slept KAIRUKU.

Wednesday 19 January:

Departed KAIRUKU for BIOTO and NIKURA per canoe. Departed 0845 hrs. Return KAIRUKU. Slept KAIRUKU.

Thursday 20 January - Wednesday 26 January:

At KAIRUKU on routine station duties.

Thursday 27 January:

Departed KAIRUKU per canoe for DELENA and POUKAMA at 0900 hrs.. General administration. Slept KAIRUKU.

Completion of patrol.

(C) NATIVE AFFAIRS.

6. Native affairs dealt with fell into the usual classifications - pigs, women, and land. Much complaining was done about the damage caused to gardens by pigs. Reg. 116 of the N.R.O. was read and explained. Strong fences or no pigs appear to be the only solution. I feel that the same complaints will be brought before the next patrol.

7. In RAPA the position, domestic and livestock was very quiet, at MOU the people are engaged in building a substantial pigfence around the village. The pigs in this village are exceedingly numerous and possibly the fence may only stop the animals on each side from interbreeding.

8. The BEREINA people have made inquiries about the projected native reserve that was dealt with during the previous RORC patrol but as no information has as yet come to hand the queries could not be satisfied.

9. Whilst at BEREINA Government stores were moved from the AVUKUPU patrol post to KAIRUKU to prevent deterioration and to enable these idle stores to put into use. The people of the village expressed concern that the Government was leaving the post but they were assured it was to be only a temporary absence until the staff position improved. The stores in question were transferred per raft, tractor, and barge to KAIRUKU. Road conditions were extremely bad.

10. There is need for a new rest house at BEREINA as the old Co-operative Store being used now will soon have to be replaced. No orders were given as it is thought that nothing useful can be accomplished until after the wet.

11. All Village Policemen, when talk was lagging, complained of the unwillingness of their people to work on village projects or Government roads. Talks were given on the desirability of community effort on such projects and in the case of roads the V.C's were once more informed of their powers under the N.R.O.1908-52 in this respect.

12. Three cases regarding native land usage were heard in the Court for Native Matters. Decisions were given in two and one case involving villages of MOU and BABIKO was adjourned, pending further information and evidence.

13. The Councillors of MOU expressed concern at the laxity of morals of the young people of the village and the number of illegitimate children being born as a result. The Mission frowns on abortion and though I feel it is still practised it would be done much more discreetly. One result of such children being born is the creation of a landless class unless the girls parents take the child into the family and recognize him/her as one of their own. I should think that eventually this would be cause for dissension on land matters.

14. The Councillors asked if the Government could do anything about it. The man could be charged with carnal knowledge if the girl is under age in which case the charge would be extremely hard to prove as the girl does not easily divulge the name of her companion in such affairs; or it may be made a civil case if the definition of property in N.R.O. Section 132(e) could include a man's children.

15. Further information on this matter will be found in the anthropological report.

16. The BIOTO people complained that two men, MICHAEL FABILA of KAIRUKU and ROBERT ALI of ARPOKINA were shooting crocodiles on their land and they wanted them to stop. Not, I am sure, because any harm was being done, but because they did not want to see the money obtained from the crocodiles going to someone else. If they wished the natives could take action for trespass, the water being a fresh water swamp and situated within their lands. It is considered that the crocodile can be hunted by anyone as being wild animal life. The swamp is owned by the MEAURI man of BIOTO, half to the left side and half to the right. MICHAEL FABILA now has permission to shoot on the portion owned by the left MEAURI. This permission was given AIA KOAE. The right MEAURI have ROBERT ALI shooting on their portion. It is believed he has permission to do so from AITSI TOANA.

(D) NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

17. As stated in the introduction damage to gardens due to the late December wind and rain storm was extensive. The coastal were the worst hit and in particular TSIRIA and PINUPAKA. Other villages which suffered extensively were GEABADA, NIKURA, DELENA, POUKAMA, and MOU.

18. TSIRIA people were in the unfortunate position of being unable to plant root crops during December, it being too dry and too wet after. A great number of bananas ready to bear and almost ready to bear were destroyed. No root crops, which includes yams and sweet potatoes will be ready until June or July. It will take twelve months before bananas are in production again.

19. This position also applies to the other villages damaged by the storms, except that the other villages have the opportunity to supplement their diet with magani and other animal life. Being situated on YULE ISLAND TSIRIA people have no other food source except fish from the sea. PINUPAKA are in a similar position, having no hunting lands. NIKURA gardens suffered more from flood waters than from wind.

20. All the above village people have asked for grants of food for the next six months to tide them over the difficult period. The A.D.O. was informed of the garden situation as soon as the patrol became aware of it and in an endeavour to alleviate the position two alternatives were offered.

(1) " That Sub-District Office, KAIRUKU would remit a collection of native monies to the D.C. KIKORI with a request to purchase and forward sago to the equivalent value as often as they produced cash; or

(11) An endeavour would be made to arrange a special allotment of funds for road maintenance and an offer would then be made of rations and a £1 a month for work on roads to any native who so desired"

The alternatives were issued by the A.D.O. on the grounds that a grant of food is bad administration and should only be recommended when no other course is possible i.e. when the people have no funds and there are no people capable of working. With this view I agree wholeheartedly. Receiving something for nothing cannot do anything but sap the moral fibre of the people.

21. In relation to the above co-operative stores accounts were examined but such purchases as tobacco, biscuits and sugar were still the general pattern of buying. As for money these people are extremely well off by native standards having received regular sums of money through their co-operative societies in recent months.

22. For example, in this month of January £5932.12.5 has been received from the Copra Marketing Board for distribution to various village Co-op. Societies. Payments to Societies in the RORO Census Sub-Division have amounted to £1488.12.9 for this month. The last payment, in November, was for £1340. 7.10, payment for October was £955.13.5 and September payment was £444.11.2.. And copra is not the only source of income for these people. Trading is carried on with MEKEO peoples and in PORT MORESBY with betel nut and bananas. Fish and crayfish are sold to residents of KAIRUKU.

23. They also asked if the if the Government would obtain a boat for them so that they could proceed to the Gulf and collect sago themselves. A boat charter would cost approximately £400. This would be saved if they obtain their sago through Sub-District Office but would not provide them the psychological satisfaction of their own efforts. It was pointed out that a greater psychological satisfaction would be obtained if they paddled their own canoes as of old.

24. When work was offered the people claimed that if they worked for the Government there would be no one to work in the gardens. This I flatly contradict. If the need is great they could and would be able to cope with both tasks i.e. to earn their food from the Government and to make provision for future supplies. There is an ample supply of labour in all villages as revealed by an examination of the last census figures. I repeat, if the need is great the people will accept our offers of help. Apparently the need is not yet great enough.

25. The MOU people have requested that other native people refrain from visiting their areas for food, as they themselves, due to food shortage cannot give food to anyone but relatives. The MOU - RAPA area is an extremely fertile area with varied and extensive gardens, all types of foodstuffs from bananas to spring onions being grown.

26. The gardens of BABIKO and BEREINA did not suffer the damage that the coastal villages suffered.

27. The last RORO patrol gave fleeting mention to a rice cultivation scheme between BABIKO people and Mr. KYSELLY of MAIERA plantation. Mr. KYSELLY and the BEREINA's are also engaged in a similar scheme. The BABIKO area is on the right hand side of the road approaching the OREKE Creek. Total acreage is approximately sixteen acres. The BABIKO field cannot be reached now by machine because of flood waters. In any case the heavy rains have upset all rice growing schedules in the area and Mr. KYSELLY who was originally going to sow both BABIKO and BEREINA areas cannot obtain the machine from the EPO Agricultural Experimental people as their rice sowing schedule has been upset also.

28. The BABIKO's and BEREINA's will now sow by hand with seed supplied by Mr. KYSELLY. The four BABIKO clans before sowing will divide their area into four equal parts and each clan will then be responsible for their own portion. It was hoped that another ploughing and discing could be achieved before the rains but as this is now impossible weeding of grass will have to be undertaken by hand before sowing.

29. The BEREINA people have twelve acres of land ploughed, not as much as BABIKO because they allege the ploughing was done by a BABIKO man who would not plough as much land for them as for his own people.

(E) MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

30. The health of the people in the census sub-division is good and no one was ordered to hospital.

31. At DELENA and POUKAMA the people have their latrines built over the sea. They have the small house situated some fifty yards from the shore and this is reached by a wooden ramp. They say that FRANK AISI, a DELENA native, brought the idea back with him from SUVA.

(F) EDUCATION AND MISSIONS.

32. There are no Government schools in the census sub-division and all schooling is handled capably by the London Missionary Society and the Roman Catholic Mission of the Sacred Heart. Bishop SORIN, Procurator of the Catholic Mission returned to



KAIRUKU from abroad on Tuesday 25 January and Rev.P.Chatterton of the London Missionary Society at DELEN. returned from a twelve month trip to England and the Continent on Sunday 23 January.

33. All Mission buildings are of substantial materials being for the most part of corrugated iron. At BIOTO they have no church and I believe the Mission people have waited many years for the villagers to replace the previous one.

34. Where the two Missions are established in the one village relations are harmonious.

(G) ROADS AND BRIDGES.

35. The ARANANA - EPO road on the mainland is impassable at the moment. Heavy rains have flooded the low-lying portions. Tractor and trailer have been able to get through until recently but on the last trip the tractor was bogged eleven times in eight miles. Only earth moving equipment will be able to make a reasonable road in the mangrove areas. Being low-lying, adequate drainage is an immense problem and it means either solving this problem or raising the general level of the road by at least two feet to have a weather road.

36. The OREKE bridge is undergoing repair but holdups are being experienced in obtaining materials. Timber has been difficult to drag in due to the wet conditions, and a supply of bolts and nuts are awaited. After the present repairs are effected a further section of the bridge will require attention. Two floating piles has caused a dangerous sag in the middle.

37. Since the last visit to BABIKO the villagers have constructed a jeep road to the main ARANANA - EPO road and with the exception of the final linking bridge and various culverts is virtually completed. This work has been accomplished under the able leadership and drive of Village Constable NAIME RAI. As he stated, the road was constructed so that if in future there was an expansion of rice cultivation, new areas would be opened up to working by machine. An encouraging trend of thought.

38. The GEABADA people asked that money owing to them by the Government for working on the DELENA - OU-OU road be paid but they were told this could not be done until funds were forthcoming. The recent storms have washed out all the drum culverts on this road and the people are at present replacing them.

(H) VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

39. At BIOTO the V.C.'s house is to be dismantled. Instruction given under N.R.O. 101(a). At DELENA and POUKAMA instructions (under the N.R.O.) were issued for the repair of houses. These orders were written in the village book. At PINIPAKA the rest house collapsed after a coconut tree had fallen on it during the recent storms. As the house is not used the V.C. was told to see that it was dismantled and that there was no necessity for a new one to be built.

40. The MOU councillors are a very cohesive body, work well together and run their village with a firm hand. NAIME RAI of BABIKO has previously been mentioned as being a very capable V.C.

41. POUKAMA deserves mention for being a clean and well kept village. The one house that needed repairing is being attended to.

(1) ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

42. The following notes arise from the notes on village morals brought to the attention of the patrol by the Councillors of MOU and mentioned under Native Affairs. When these people talk about a decline in morals it is a debating point whether there has been a decline - because previously the morals may have been as loose as they are now. The Councillors say there is a decline so let us work on that assumption. I consider that the decline can be attributed to three factors: (i) The greater freedom of contact brought about by co-education and mission influence, (ii) The superficially educated younger people who adopt an attitude of superiority to the traditions and customs of the older people, (iii) The change in the significance of bride price payments which is changing in some cases from a "marriage insurance" to purely and simply payment for a woman. The introduction of the European economic structure and way of life has caused the "marriage insurance" in some instances, more so around MORESBY than in this Sub-District, to lose its original meaning. Where once the payment was a guarantee of good faith and a belief on the part of the groom's family that the young man would make a good husband in accordance with law and custom and similarly on the part of the bride's family that they believed the girl would make a good wife, the increasing use of cash for payment has put the system on a cash and carry basis. In many instances because of the amount of money involved young people have forsaken the formality of marriage and partaken of the joys without binding obligation upon each other. If children occur from these unions the man is in the position of refusing any responsibility for the child, claiming that he may be one of a dozen who has had intercourse with the girl. And he frequently does so.

43. No specimens were collected for the Territorial Museum.

*D. R. Goodger.*

(D. R. Goodger.).  
Cadet Patrol Officer.

30/1/268 ✓

30/1/265 ✓



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

-55



In Reply  
Please Quote

No. 21-3-7

Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries,  
Port Moresby.

28th February, 1955.

Director,  
D.D.S. & N.A.  
PORT MORESBY.

Kairuku Patrol Report No. 6 (54/5). An extract of the above report has been received at this office.

Following on Mr. Goodger's report, it has been arranged by this Department to forward to Kairuku 2 bags of maize seed and one bag of peanut seed to be distributed in the Boro census sub-division.

*R.E.P. Dwyer*  
(R. E. P. Dwyer)  
Director. *RD*

30/1/268 ✓



-55

30-I-268

24th February, 1955.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MOESBY.

Patrol Report No. 6 of 1954/55. KATIRUKU

The abovementioned report has been received.

- 2. Doubtless you will be kept informed as to the food position in the villages where the gardens were destroyed. If the people are in need of help I agree that they should do something in return for it.
- 3. I will be glad to see your report on the matter, also the situation of the OICKE bridge.

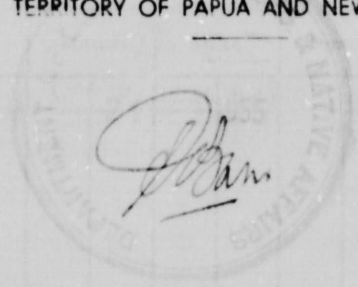
*P/A*  
*30/1/55*

*A.A.R.*  
(A.A. Roberts),  
Director.

30/1/268 ✓



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply  
Please Quote

No. P/R. No. 6/54-55

District Office,  
Port Moresby,  
21st February, 1955

The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report KAI. No. 6/54-55 - KAIRUKU  
Mr. D. R. Goodger, C.P.O.

Three (3) copies of the abovementioned patrol report are submitted herewith.

Para 8: Recommendations regarding the proposed Native Reserve at BEREINA were submitted to District Services Headquarters in October, 1954.

Para. 9: The closure of the Patrol Post is the result of staffing difficulties. The Post has been manned since early in 1954. All roads in the KAIRUKU Sub-District have suffered severe damage through heavy rains.

Para. 13: The Assistant District Officer, KAIRUKU, has advised that illegitimate children do not become a landless class. Among these people the fatherless child becomes a full member of the grandparents' clan, following the appropriate line of descent. Land rights accrue in the normal manner.

Para 20: Food shortages in the Central District will form the subject of a separate report.

Roads and Bridges: The GREKE Creek bridge was completely destroyed by flood waters a few days ago. Consequently the EPO Agricultural Station, BEIPA Agricultural Station, ANAGUNGA and MAIERA Plantations and the various Roman Catholic Mission Stations have no road access to the coast. At the present moment small launches are being hired to transport essential supplies to BEIPA.

Para 42: The Assistant District Officer, KAIRUKU, believes that ROKO ethics have never objected to pre-marital intercourse. The fact that it still largely takes place thus does not point to a loosening of morals. The attitude of the Councillors may be based on hypocrisy and a desire to preserve the institution of bride price.

*A. T. Timperley*  
.....  
(A. T. Timperley)  
District Commissioner, C.D.

Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Central KAIRUKU Sub-Dist. Report No. KAI 7/54-55

Patrol Conducted by W. J. G. Lambden P.O.

Area Patrolled MEKRO Census Sub-Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 2

Duration—From 10/1/1955 to 2/2/1955

Number of Days 24

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 9-2/7/1955

Medical ...../OCT./1955

Map Reference Strat. Series Yule Island Sheet

Objects of Patrol (1) Census Revision (2) General Administration

(3) Check on all manually cultivated rice gardens.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

*Personal file number 15.3.55*

# Village Popu

Year.....1955.....

| VILLAGE    | DATE OF CENSUS | Births |    | DEATHS    |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |    |   |   | Females in Child Birth |
|------------|----------------|--------|----|-----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|---------|----|---|---|------------------------|
|            |                |        |    | 0-1 Month |   | 0-1 Year |   | 1-4 |   | 5-8 |   | 9-13 |   | Over 13 |    |   |   |                        |
|            |                | M      | F  | M         | F | M        | F | M   | F | M   | F | M    | F | M       | F  | M | F |                        |
| BIPA       | 12.1.55        | 14     | 14 | -         | - | -        | / | /   | - | -   | - | /    | / | 3       | /  | - | - |                        |
| AIPANA     | 13.1.55        | 7      | 5  | -         | - | /        | / | /   | - | /   | - | -    | - | /       | -  | - | - |                        |
| AMOMO      | 14.1.55        | -      | /  | -         | - | /        | - | -   | / | -   | - | -    | / | 2       | /  | - | - |                        |
| ORIOPETANA | 15.1.55        | 5      | 7  | -         | - | /        | / | -   | - | -   | - | /    | - | /       | /  | - | / |                        |
| INAWI      | 17.1.55        | 6      | 5  | /         | - | -        | - | -   | - | 2   | / | /    | - | 2       | 2  | - | - |                        |
| RARA       | 18.1.55        | 6      | 7  | -         | / | /        | - | -   | - | -   | 2 | -    | - | -       | /  | / | - |                        |
| BEBO       | 19.1.55        | 3      | /  | -         | - | /        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | -  | - | - |                        |
| INAWUNI    | 20.1.55        | 5      | /  | -         | - | -        | - | 4   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | 2  | - | 2 |                        |
| IMOUNGA    | 21.1.55        | 3      | /  | -         | - | 2        | - | 2   | - | -   | - | -    | - | 2       | /  | - | - |                        |
| JESUBABUA  | 25.1.55        | 4      | 3  | -         | - | /        | - | /   | - | -   | - | -    | - | /       | /  | / | - |                        |
| INAWAIA    | 26.1.55        | 2      | 6  | -         | - | -        | - | /   | - | -   | - | -    | - | /       | 2  | / | - |                        |
| INAWAE     | 27.1.55        | -      | /  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | / | /       | -  | - | - |                        |
| EBOA       | 28.1.55        | 2      | 3  | 2         | - | -        | - | /   | / | /   | - | -    | - | -       | 4  | - | - |                        |
| INAWAWI    | 31.1.55        | 4      | 6  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | / | 4       | 2  | - | - |                        |
| TOTAL      |                | 61     | 61 | 3         | 1 | 8        | 3 | 8   | 2 | 4   | 4 | 3    | 4 | 18      | 18 | 2 | 2 |                        |



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply  
Please Quote*

No.

Sub-District Office,  
KAIRUKU,  
Central District.

10 FEB 55

The Assistant District Officer,  
K A I R U K U,  
Central District.

Patrol Report KAI 7/54-55.

Patrol Conducted by: W. J. G. LAMBDEN P.O.

Area Patrolled: MEKEO Census Sub-Division.

Patrol Accompanied by: Reg. No. 6248 Const. OMBI EGIMBARI  
Reg. No. 6631 Const. KIWANI BOUMANA

Duration of Patrol: 10 Jan. 55 to 2 Feb. 55  
(24 Days)

Last D.D.S. Patrol: 9-22/7/54.

Last P.H.D. Patrol: Oct. 54.

- Objects of Patrol:
- (a) Census Revision
  - (b) Complete contracts for all natives who have hired machinery during 54-55 season.
  - (c) Report the following information in regard to all natives manually cultivating rice during the 54-55 season.
    - (i) Name of cultivator
    - (ii) His clan
    - (iii) Name of field
    - (iv) Approx. area of field
  - (d) Give assistance to the O.I.C.'s BEIPA and INAWAIA in arranging the planting.
  - (e) General Administration paying particular attention to unhygienic housing.

Map Reference: Strat. Series Yule Island Sheet.



(a) DIARY.

10 Jan 55.

Kairuku to BEIPA by launch and motor transport. (0830-1530) Slept BEIPA.

11 Jan 55.

At BEIPA rest house . General Administration. Slept BEIPA.

12 Jan 55.

At BEIPA on census revision and general administration. Slept BEIPA.

13 Jan 55.

At AIPEANA on census revision and general administration Slept BEIPA.

14 Jan 55.

BEIPA to AMOAMO (0830-0900) Census revision and general administration. Slept BEIPA.

15 Jan 55.

BEIPA to ORIROPETANA (0800-0845) Census revision and general administration. Slept BEIPA.

16 Jan 55.

Rest Day.

17 Jan 55.

BEIPA to INAWI (0800-0845) Census revision and general administration. Slept BEIPA.

18 Jan 55.

BEIPA to RARAI (0800-0930) Census revision and general administration. Slept RARAI.

19 Jan 55.

RARAI to BEBEO (0800-0900) Census revision and general administration. Slept BEBEO.

20 Jan 55.

BEBEO to INAWAUNI (0800-0930) Census revision and general administration. Slept INAWAUNI.

21 Jan 55.

INAWAUNI to IMOUNGA. (0830-1130) Census revision and general administration. Slept IMOUNGA.

22 Jan 55.

IMOUNGA to RARAI. (0830-1230) Slept RARAI.

23 Jan 55.

RARAI to BEIPA (0830-1000) Slept BEIPA.

24 Jan 55.

BEIPA to INAWAIA (0830-1300) General administration.  
Slept INAWAIA.

25 Jan 55.

Visited JESUBAIBUA for census revision and general  
administration. Slept INAWAIA.

26 Jan 55.

Visited INAWAIA for census revision and general  
administration. Slept INAWAIA.

27 Jan 55.

Census revision and general administration at INAWAE.  
Slept INAWAIA.

28 Jan 55.

Visited EBOA for census revision and general administra-  
tion. Slept INAWAIA.

29 Jan 55.

General administration and working on census figures.  
Slept INAWAIA.

30 Jan 55.

Rest Day.

31 Jan 55.

General Administration.

1 Feb 55.

INAWAIA to INAWABUI by tractor and trailer. (0900-  
1000) Census revision and general administration. Slept  
INAWABUI.

2 Feb 55.

INAWABUI to KAIRUKU by tractor & trailer and launch.

(b) DESCRIPTIVE INTRODUCTION.

1. This is covered in Patrol Report Kai 2/52-53.

2. Recent heavy rains and flood waters from the  
Angabunga River have caused widespread flooding throughout the  
area. The River in many places has broken its banks and has  
flowed across the countryside.

(c) LAW & ORDER.

3. Many minor disputes were listened to and, with the  
help of the councillors, settled out of court. A total of  
4 cases were heard in the C.N.M. resulting in 4 convictions.  
The cases were heard under sections 93 (e), 71 (a) and 2  
under 78 (i) of the Native Regulations Ordinance.

(d) CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

4. The last census revision of this C.S.D. was taken in February 54 and was thus due again.
5. This years revision showed that during the past year the population has risen from 4254 to 4296. A total increase of 42. This year a total of 122 births were recorded and 78 deaths giving a natural increase of 44. Just over half the death recorded were those of children under 13 years of age. As far as I could gather most of these deaths were caused by either malaria or pneumonia.
6. A total of 336 men and women were shown as being absent at work. Only 56 men are working outside the District. As the census revision was taken during the school holidays only a small number were recorded as being absent at school.
7. There were very few absentees from the census lineups and apart from the people in some villages being slow in arriving the lineups were very orderly.

(e) MISSIONS.

8. The only Mission operating in the C.S.D. is the Mission of The Sacred Heart with headquarters at Yule Island. This mission has 2 centres in the area. One at BEIPA and the other at INAWAIA. Both these stations are staffed by Europeans.
9. The Mission situation in the C.S.D. is the same as that given in Patrol Report Kai 2/52-53.

(f) EDUCATION.

10. The Mission of the Sacred Heart have schools conducted by their Sisters at both BEIPA and INAWAIA. From these 2 schools the students may graduate to boarding schools at either Yule Island or MAINAHANA. In addition to these schools there are village schools in the villages which are any distance away.
11. There are no schools run by the Department of Education in the C.S.D.

(g) AGRICULTURE.

12. Recent storms and flood waters have damaged many gardens in the area however, the people are not in any way short of food.
13. The cultivation of rice is covered under a separate heading.

(h) HEALTH.

14. As mentioned previously 40 children under the age of 13 died during the past year probably from malaria or pneumonia. The recent storms and cool weather resulted in some of these deaths.
15. The general health of the Mekeo people is good.

(i) ROADS & BRIDGES.

16. Due to the recent heavy rains and flood waters all the roads are very muddy and in places impassable for vehicles. The road from ORIROPPTANA to INAWAIA is almost completely under water with several stretches of water between 4 and 5 feet deep. Where the water has drained off the roads have become quagmires.

17. Several bridges were washed away but are now in the process of being repaired.

(j) VILLAGES.

18. Villages were generally fairly clean although the village officials stated that they have had trouble in getting the people to keep the villages clean. The provisions of the Native Regulations were explained.

19. As per patrol instructions particular attention was paid to housing. The standard of housing throughout the Mekeo C.S.D. is generally poor. This was more noticeable in the larger village groups around BEIPA and INAWAIA. Where necessary action was taken under the Native Regulations and owners of houses which were in advanced stages of disrepair were ordered to build new houses within 6 months. Some houses were about the size of small fowl houses with large numbers of people in them. Where this was the case the owners were told to build larger houses.

20. At the time of the patrol the small village of INAWAE was under about 5 feet of water. The village people had left the village and were living at garden places or in other villages until the floods had subsided. The village is built in a particularly unhealthy position. Dr. Nespor has commented, in the village book, that the village and surroundings are heavily infested with mosquitos and flies. The INAWI people have stated that they are prepared to allow the INAWAE people to build a new village on INAWI land but the INAWAE people seem reluctant to shift their village. A possible reason for the reluctance to shift is that they may be afraid that someone else will try to steal their land.

(k) VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

21. All Village Constables and Councillors encountered appeared to be doing a good job.

(l) ANTHROPOLOGY.

22. No items were collected nor was anything of interest noted.

(m) REST HOUSES.

23. All rest houses throughout the area were in good condition.

(n) RICE CULTIVATION.

## (i) Mechanical Cultivation:

24. The planting of the mechanically cultivated gardens has been held up owing to the wet weather. Some of the gardens have been too wet to plant while others have been flooded. In some of the gardens which have not as yet been planted grass ~~and~~ the grass and weeds have grown up and the field will have to be ploughed.

25. Approximately half the cultivated area has been planted and the O.I.C. INAWAIA hopes that the remainder will be planted by the end of February.

26. One large BEIPA rice garden owned by the ONGOFUINA clan was inspected. This garden is 42 acres in size and about half is planted. The rice on this block was about 12 inches high.

27. All contracts for natives who have hired machinery during the 54-55 season were completed.

## (ii) Manual Cultivation:

28. The same difficulties as mentioned in para. 24 were encountered by the people who have been manually cultivating rice. Several of the gardens are completely under water but the natives hope that they will be able to plant when the waters subside. The village people of ORIROPETANA and INAWABUI stated that they would probably not be able to plant as they do not think that the water will subside in time.

29. As per patrol instructions information regarding all manually cultivated rice gardens was obtained. The information showing name of cultivator, clan, name of garden and approximate area is set out hereunder.

| Name of Cultivator. | Clan.  | Name of Garden | Approx. Area.         |
|---------------------|--------|----------------|-----------------------|
| Village: AMOAMO.    |        |                |                       |
| ONGONGO FOISAPU     | AMOAMO | FAFAINGA       | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres |
| AISA AIVU           | ENUMA  | AUVOPIO        | "                     |
| FOISAPU MANGAIVA    | AMOAMO | Auvanina       | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "     |
| KAPE AISA           | "      | FAFAINGA       | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "     |
| AIKAU AMEKU         | "      | A'ISA          | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "     |
| OPUNGU OAIKE        | "      | AUVANINA       | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "     |
| AMEUA OAIKE         | "      | "              | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "     |
| VANGU'U OAIKE       | "      | FAFAINGA       | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "     |
| LAPINO AISA         | "      | "              | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "     |
| AIZA'A AMENGA       | "      | "              | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "     |
| PINOMO MUNAPA       | "      | "              | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "     |
| FOISAPE AISA        | "      | "              | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "     |
| AUVO A'FE           | "      | AUVANINA       | 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ "     |
| ILAKOA FOISAPE      | "      | "              | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "     |
| FOISAPE KAPE        | OPUNGA | "              | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "     |
| AVAISA AIPA         | AMOAMO | A'ISA          | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "     |
| FOISAPE AIPA        | "      | FAFAINGA       | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "     |
| KAPINAIMO PINOMO    | "      | "              | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "     |
| FONGA INE'E         | OPUNGA | AUVOPIO        | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "     |

| Name of Cultivator. | Clan.     | Name of garden. | Approx. Area. |
|---------------------|-----------|-----------------|---------------|
| Village: AIPEANA.   |           |                 |               |
| APA'U A'ISO         | INAU'IVAI | KAPUAUNA        | 1/2 acre      |
| AMAVEU OVCI         | ISO       | KAVALA          | "             |
| ERIKO VANGUKE       | INAU'IVAI | AUVOIPINA       | "             |
| IMAMA AVI           | FAILA     | KIKIMUNGA       | 1             |
| KUEKUE INE'E        | MEAUNI    | MAMUOVA         | 1             |
| FUAFUUA AISA        | INAU'IVAI | KAPUAVUNGA      | "             |
| AVI VAUMA           | "         | "               | "             |
| APA'U VANGU'U       | "         | "               | "             |
| OVOI ISUAIMO        | "         | INE             | "             |
| OVOI AUA            | "         | KAPUAVUNGA      | "             |
| AUVA ADA            | "         | KAVALA          | "             |
| AISAKINA KAVO       | "         | UNGA'O          | "             |
| MARIA KALO          | "         | AUVOIPINA       | "             |
| AISA AUKA           | "         | MAINENGA        | "             |
| VAUMA INE'E         | MEAUNI    | "               | "             |
| INE'E OVOI          | INAU'IVAI | KAPUAVUNGA      | "             |
| NAVULO EVI          | "         | PINO            | "             |
| KAVO OLUE           | KUAPENI   | MAINENGA        | 1             |
| KAVO APINI          | MEAUNI    | "               | "             |
| KAUKA AISA          | "         | "               | "             |
| NAPA MANGA          | AVAI'I    | "               | "             |
| OA ENGO             | "         | POKO            | 1             |
| Village: BEIPA.     |           |                 |               |
| KAVO AMEUA          | OPOVO'INA | LAINA'APA       | 1/2 acre      |
| AVAI'ISA KANIAKEVI  | "         | "               | "             |
| MANGEMANGE OAIKE    | "         | IMAMA           | "             |
| AI A'OAI            | "         | LAINA'APA       | "             |
| EVI AUVA            | "         | "               | "             |
| AVAI'IA AIKAU       | "         | "               | "             |
| NAPENI FO'INAU      | "         | "               | "             |
| KAPE A'ISO          | "         | "               | "             |
| AME AISA            | "         | "               | "             |
| KOAVA MAINO         | "         | "               | "             |
| VANGEKE MAINO       | "         | "               | "             |
| PINONGO AME         | "         | "               | "             |
| AISA MAINO          | "         | "               | "             |
| INAUME AISA         | "         | "               | "             |
| OAI APE             | "         | "               | "             |
| MANGE FOI'INA       | "         | "               | "             |
| AVAI'ISA OVU        | "         | "               | "             |
| AISA EVI            | NAVAKUA   | "               | "             |
| OPU AVAI'ISA        | "         | "               | "             |
| OAIKE FO'INA        | OPOVO'INA | "               | "             |
| AME AVAI'ISA        | NAVAKUA   | "               | "             |
| KAIKAI VAUNI        | OPOVO'INA | "               | "             |
| VANGU'U KAPINAIMO   | "         | AUVANINA        | "             |
| KAPE FAUNINA        | "         | "               | "             |
| Mangaiva KAIENGO    | "         | LAINA'APA       | "             |
| MANGAIVA APINI      | ALOVAIE   | ME'AI'I         | "             |
| VANGAU FI'I         | OPOVO'INA | LAINA'APA       | "             |
| KAPE LALA           | NAVAKUA   | "               | "             |
| AISA APA'U          | "         | "               | "             |
| A'OAE AME           | ALOVAIE   | KINIA           | "             |

| Name of Cultivator. | Clan.      | Name of Garden. | Approx. Area. |
|---------------------|------------|-----------------|---------------|
| Village: INAWI.     |            |                 |               |
| ISUAIMO OPU         | LANGAI     | EMENGA          | )             |
| AIZAMO AI'AI        | ISOWAISAKA | "               | )             |
| AISA OAIKE          | "          | "               | )             |
| OPU A'VE            | "          | "               | )             |
| ANIZO OINI          | "          | "               | )             |
| KUA AVAISA          | "          | "               | )             |
| APA'U AUVE          | "          | "               | )             |
| VAIPA AI'AI         | "          | "               | )             |
| AISA'AU MAINO       | NUNGO      | "               | )             |
| OPU PEAVUAU         | LOPIAFA'A  | "               | )             |
| AINANGA WAISAKA     | NUNGO      | "               | ) Not yet     |
| EVI PAI'UA          | ISOWAISAKA | "               | ) planted on  |
| MAINO OVOI          | IPANGE     | "               | ) divided.    |
| AUPO LAUMA          | NUNGO      | "               | )             |
| ISO KAULA           | LANGAI     | "               | ) Approx.     |
| ENGU AUVE           | ISOWAISAKA | "               | ) 8 acres     |
| INE'E ARIA          | APAI'E     | "               | )             |
| PAUMA BAUPUA        | ISOWAISAKA | "               | )             |
| PENI ISUAIMO        | "          | "               | )             |
| AISANGA KUA         | LANGAI     | "               | )             |
| OAISA AME           | "          | "               | )             |
| AMEUA OVOI          | IPANGE     | "               | )             |
| KAVO APE            | LOPIAFA'A  | "               | )             |
| MARIA KAUKA         | "          | "               | )             |
| OPU ISUAIMO         | "          | "               | )             |
| MANIAU OINI         | "          | "               | )             |
| AIPU AME            | ONGOFI'INA | "               | )             |
| FUNGA MAINO         | ISOWAISAKA | "               | )             |
| AKE OPU             | NUNGO      | OPAKEUA         | ) 1 acre      |
| VAIPUA IVANI        | "          | "               | ) 1/2 "       |
| OPU LAUMA           | "          | "               | ) 1/2 "       |
| INE'E OAIKE         | ONGOFI'INA | "               | )             |
| KELE AMU            | "          | "               | ) 1 acre      |
| MAINO O'ONGO        | NUNGO      | "               | )             |
| O'ONGU IPUKE        | ISOWAISAKA | MAI'AUMA        | )             |
| OPU KUA             | "          | "               | )             |
| OPU PANGAIMO        | LOPIA'AUA  | "               | ) 1 acre      |
| EVI AKI             | "          | "               | )             |
| AISA KEAMAU         | LANGAI     | "               | )             |
| ARIA ENGU           | APAI'E     | LAVA            | ) 1/2 acre    |
| MAINO AUVA          | "          | "               | )             |
| KAKKA MAINO         | LALAI      | OVULANGAMA      | ) 1/2 acre    |
| OPU LALA            | ISOWAISAKA | "               | )             |
| PULE KAVO           | LALAI      | MANGAIVA'UMA    | )             |
| IVANGAI A'AIVO      | "          | "               | ) 3/4 acre    |
| AISA OPU            | "          | "               | )             |
| FOIZAPE INIPO       | ONGOFI'INA | UMENGE          | ) 1/4 acre    |
| OPU AISANGA         | "          | "               | )             |
| MAINO OPU           | LOPIA'AUA  | "               | ) 1 acre      |
| LALA MAINO          | "          | "               | )             |
| A'BAE FUA           | ISOWAISAKA | "               | )             |
| MAINO PAISA         | ONGOFI'INA | "               | ) 1 1/2 acres |
| MAINO KAUKA         | ISOWAISAKA | "               | )             |
| ONGOGNO IARI        | "          | "               | )             |
| OPU AIPA            | "          | KAIENGA         | ) 1/4 acres   |
| Village: RARAI.     |            |                 |               |
| A'AVANGA UVALEI     | MAUNI      | KUNGA           | ) 3/4 acres   |
| AUVANGAVE FOI'AIFU  | "          | FO'O            | ) 3/4 "       |
| KEAIKE FOI'AIPU     | "          | "               | )             |
| PAIZEZE O'INA       | KUAPENI    | IKUVA           | ) 1/2 "       |

| Name of Cultivator.  | Clan      | Name of Garden. | Approx. Area.            |
|----------------------|-----------|-----------------|--------------------------|
| Village: INAWAUNI.   |           |                 |                          |
| KOKOPA AIZAKA        | LAVALAVA  | ONGO'E          | ) 5 acres<br>Not Planted |
| AINAHA AVELAO        | "         | "               |                          |
| PAPIA AIPA           | ULOGANA   | "               |                          |
| AMEMANGUE LAUA       | AMAMA     | "               |                          |
| IVUNGAMU AIZAPAPIE   | "         | "               |                          |
| A'ISO INONGO         | LOLOKANGA | "               |                          |
| KEAIKE AIVANGA       | AMAMA     | "               |                          |
| AME FOIVA'A          | LOLOKANGA | "               |                          |
| AME FENA             | "         | "               |                          |
| GAU'AU KEAIKE        | "         | OVULEI          |                          |
| LAVA KINA            | "         | "               |                          |
| EVI KEAIKE           | "         | "               |                          |
| GAU'O AISA           | "         | "               |                          |
| IVUNGAMO AMEUA       | "         | "               |                          |
| OPUNGU PAPEI         | "         | "               |                          |
| IVUNGAMO FOIVA'A     | "         | "               | ) 3 acres<br>Not planted |
| AISA MAINA           | "         | OVI'O           |                          |
| OAPAISA MAINO        | "         | "               |                          |
| AMEPUNGE KOAU        | "         | "               |                          |
| AMEUA AUKI           | "         | "               |                          |
| AME'ISA UVI'AVIAU    | "         | "               |                          |
| PAIKE VANGU'U        | "         | "               |                          |
| OKOLO IVAI'E         | "         | "               |                          |
| AUVEKE IVA'I         | "         | "               |                          |
| OAIKE PAISAPA        | INAWABUI  | "               |                          |
| AISA VAU'AVU         | "         | INUPA           |                          |
| A'ISO GAIMO          | "         | "               |                          |
| A'IO LAUA            | "         | "               |                          |
| IKO AIPA             | LOLOKANGA | EA'EA           |                          |
| OAPAISA MANGEMANGE   | "         | "               |                          |
| OA KO'OPUNGU         | "         | "               | 1 a cre                  |
| Village: BEBEO.      |           |                 |                          |
| VANGAU LANGUA        | FUPA'ONGE | IKAPA           | ) 1 1/2 acres            |
| A'ISO KINA           | BEBEO     | "               |                          |
| MA'OPA AKAINA        | "         | "               |                          |
| A'IO OMAI            | "         | "               |                          |
| INE'E IPULO          | "         | "               |                          |
| AUKA AISA            | "         | "               |                          |
| WAIVA'A PANGUKE      | "         | "               |                          |
| A'ISO KOKOAPUNGA     | "         | "               |                          |
| WAIAPA KEAMA         | "         | "               |                          |
| KAVAI KEAMA          | "         | "               |                          |
| OAIKE KINAMA         | "         | "               | 1 acre                   |
| KAU'O INE'E          | INAUPAKO  | "               | ) 1/2 acre               |
| MANGE AITE           | KOROMIO   | IMO'AUNA        |                          |
| AISA FAVELAO         | BEBEO     | "               | ) 1/4 acre               |
| AME AUNE             | "         | IKAPA           |                          |
| INE'E A'IONGAI       | OAKI      | KIVIC'UNGA      |                          |
| Village: JESUBAIBUA. |           |                 |                          |
| KAVO KEAMAU          | LOPIA     | VA'AVA'UMA      | ) 3/4 acre               |
| PNGE KO'I            | "         | AIVAFO'INA      |                          |
| INE'E PIAUKA         | "         | OVIQVI          |                          |
| OAIKE PIAUKA         | "         | VA'AVA'UMA      |                          |
| UNGU PUNGA           | "         | BEBE'INA        |                          |
| FUAVAU IKE           | ANGUVU    | OVIQVI          |                          |
| PAIKE FOISAPE        | OAKI      | VA'AVA'UMA      |                          |
| EKO AI'AI            | "         | "               |                          |
| OPU AME              | "         | "               |                          |
| MUNGA KOKO           | "         | "               |                          |
| PAIKE UVAI           | "         | "               |                          |
| OPU KOKO             | "         | "               |                          |
| ORIA AISA            | "         | "               |                          |
| AITE IVUKAPE         | ANGUVU    | OVU'AMA         | ) 3/4 acre               |
| IKE ONGOPAI          | "         | VA'AVA'UMA      |                          |

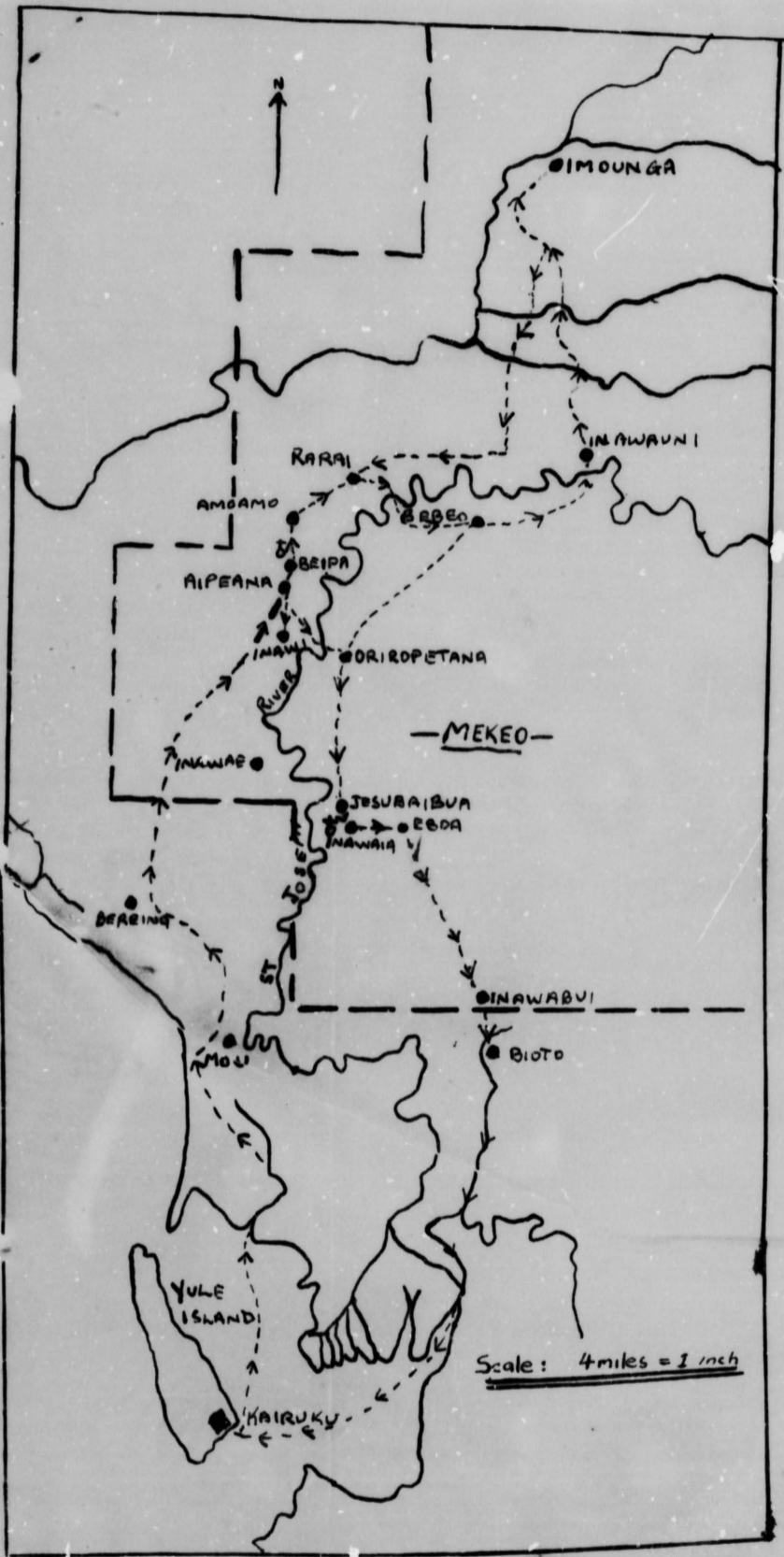


| Name of Cultivator. | Clan.    | Name of Garden. | Approx. Area        |
|---------------------|----------|-----------------|---------------------|
| Village: EBOA.      |          |                 |                     |
| INAPI ARI           | EBOA     | LAPEO           | $\frac{3}{4}$ acres |
| AISA KAPE           | "        | "               | "                   |
| FAFUA MAINO         | FAINGU   | ANIMAUNI        | "                   |
| NGU'U EVI           | EBOA     | FA'AUIGU        | "                   |
| A'OAE LAUA          | INIFOKOA | AIVANGA         | "                   |
| ONGONGO OPUNGU      | FAINGU   | MAFOLA          | "                   |
| EKO EFI             | EBOA     | "               | "                   |
| KEAIKE              | "        | LAPEO           | "                   |
| KEAMA FAUMA         | FAINGU   | AIVANGA         | "                   |
| AUPO EFI            | "        | PIONGAUNGA      | "                   |
| AMEUA WAIFA'A       | INIFOKOA | LAPULAPU        | "                   |
| AISA VANGU'U        | FAINGU   | FOAMA           | "                   |
| LAUA AISA           | "        | AIVANGA         | "                   |
| AKINGU AI'I         | "        | PIONGAUNGA      | "                   |
| AME INAPI           | "        | "               | "                   |
| VAUMA ONGONGO       | "        | "               | "                   |
| KEALAU KEAMA        | "        | MAFOLA          | "                   |
| NGU'U AUPO          | EBOA     | PIONGAUNGA      | "                   |
| AISA EVI            | "        | FA'UNGA         | "                   |
| CLAPU KAIFA         | "        | LAPEO           | "                   |
| AIPAL. AKI          | "        | "               | "                   |
| AISA KEAMA          | FAINGU   | U'UNI           | "                   |
| AIONGOI AMEUA       | EBOA     | MAFOLA          | "                   |
| VAUMA AME           | FAINGU   | AE'AEA          | "                   |
| ONGU'U AITE         | INIFOKOA | AIVANGA         | "                   |
| VAUMA INE'E         | FAINGU   | LAPEO           | "                   |
| KEALA NGU'U         | EBOA     | MAFOLA          | "                   |
| OAIFA KAU           | "        | "               | "                   |
| KAVO PIAU           | FAINGU   | "               | "                   |
| AISA IVANGA         | "        | FOAMA           | "                   |
| FOLAPO INE'E        | EBOA     | LAPEO           | "                   |
| OAIKE ONGONGO       | INIFOKOA | AE'AEA          | "                   |
| ANA'AU LAUA         | FAINGU   | FOAMA           | "                   |
| AINAU               | "        | "               | "                   |
| INAPI AISA          | "        | AIVANGA         | "                   |
| AISA AME            | EBOA     | AE'AEA          | "                   |
| AVA AIE             | INIFOKOA | LAPULAPU        | "                   |
| OLAPU KEAMA         | FAINGU   | PIONGAUNGA      | "                   |
| OKOA AFUAU          | EBOA     | LAPEO           | "                   |
| FAFUUAU AME         | INIFOKOA | AE'AEA          | "                   |
| ONGONGO LAUA        | FAINGU   | "               | "                   |
| APAU INAPI          | INIFOKOA | "               | "                   |
| ANGAPU AINAPA       | EBOA     | AIVANGA         | "                   |
| ONGONGO APIA        | FAINGU   | FOAMA           | "                   |
| AISA INE'E          | "        | AUFAFA          | "                   |
| Village: INAWAIA.   |          |                 |                     |
| PEAVUAU INE'E       | EKINGOME | AMAINA          | $\frac{3}{4}$ acres |

Approximate totla acreage of manually cultivated rice gardens:- 120 acres.

(G. Lambden.).  
Patrol Officer.

ation Register



MAP TO ACCOMPANY PATROL REPORT KAI 7/54-55

D.S. 50-1-1/50.

Sub-District Office,  
KAINUU;  
Central District.

24 February 55

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
MOE MORSEY.

PATROL REPORT KAI. 7/54-55 - KAIKO C.S.D..

1. Four copies in two jackets of the above mentioned document are attached hereto.
2. Mr. LATHER has completed the patrol in his usual competent manner and the report adequately covers the work done.
3. The text requires no detailed comment.
4. For your information please.

*W. J. Samsetti*  
(W. J. Samsetti.),  
Actg. I.D.O..

(3)

Attd.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



*26/12/55 ✓*  
*30/1/269 ✓*

*In Reply*  
*Please Quote*  
No. **P/R. No. 7/54-55**

District Office,  
Port Moresby.

**7th March, 1955.**

The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. KAI 7/54-55 - KAIRUKU  
Mr. W. J. G. Lambden, P.O.

Three (3) copies of the abovementioned report  
are submitted herewith.

The patrol was of a routine nature only.

*Alan Timperley*  
.....  
(A. T. Timperley)  
District Commissioner, C.D.

30-1-269

11th March, 1955.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 7 KAIRUKU 1954/55.

Mr. Lambden appears to have carried out  
his work very thoroughly.

There is no further comment.

A.A.R.  
(A.A. Roberts), *RR*  
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

*lambden*  
*14/3*  
P/A

# Population Register

Area Patrolled: MEXCO.

| ATTENDANCE |   | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |    |          |   |   |   |       |   | LABOUR POTENTIAL |      |          |                             | FEMALES |     | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |     |     |      | GRAND TOTAL |
|------------|---|---------------------|----|----------|---|---|---|-------|---|------------------|------|----------|-----------------------------|---------|-----|------------------------|-----------------------------|-----|-----|------|-------------|
| Out        |   | AT WORK             |    | STUDENTS |   |   |   | Males |   | Females          |      | Pregnant | Number of Child Bearing Age | Child   |     |                        | Adult                       |     |     |      |             |
| M          | F | M                   | F  | M        | F | M | F | M     | F | M                | F    |          |                             | M       | F   |                        | M                           | F   | M   | F    |             |
| -          | 1 | 46                  | 5  | 20       | - | 1 | - | 2     | 1 | 55               | 186  | 58       | 146                         | 12      | 134 | 2.9                    | 165                         | 167 | 138 | 159  | 708         |
| -          | - | 47                  | 8  | 4        | - | - | - | 1     | - | 41               | 127  | 36       | 117                         | 5       | 105 | 2.6                    | 119                         | 100 | 90  | 117  | 486         |
| -          | - | 7                   | 1  | 1        | - | - | - | -     | - | 10               | 32   | 9        | 32                          | 2       | 31  | 2.6                    | 32                          | 26  | 24  | 32   | 123         |
| 1          | - | 8                   | 1  | 3        | - | - | - | -     | - | 11               | 51   | 13       | 35                          | 2       | 34  | 2.4                    | 48                          | 42  | 49  | 42   | 193         |
| -          | - | 25                  | 3  | 8        | - | 1 | - | 5     | 1 | 63               | 141  | 42       | 110                         | 5       | 108 | 2.8                    | 156                         | 131 | 121 | 121  | 570         |
| -          | - | 25                  | 1  | 1        | - | - | - | -     | 1 | 25               | 87   | 18       | 69                          | -       | 69  | 2.7                    | 86                          | 67  | 63  | 72   | 316         |
| 9          | - | 7                   | -  | 2        | - | - | - | -     | 1 | 9                | 30   | 9        | 29                          | -       | 28  | 2.8                    | 29                          | 19  | 23  | 30   | 111         |
| -          | 1 | 13                  | 2  | -        | - | - | - | -     | - | 11               | 50   | 6        | 39                          | 3       | 37  | 2.0                    | 30                          | 25  | 40  | 40   | 150         |
| -          | - | 1                   | -  | -        | - | - | - | -     | - | 9                | 24   | 8        | 24                          | 2       | 22  | 2.4                    | 33                          | 19  | 24  | 26   | 103         |
| -          | - | 20                  | -  | 1        | - | - | - | -     | - | 18               | 74   | 13       | 62                          | 3       | 61  | 2.9                    | 64                          | 61  | 59  | 69   | 274         |
| -          | - | 14                  | 4  | 1        | - | - | - | -     | - | 37               | 102  | 20       | 91                          | 4       | 86  | 2.8                    | 103                         | 90  | 96  | 95   | 403         |
| -          | - | 4                   | -  | -        | - | - | - | 1     | - | 4                | 24   | 3        | 18                          | 1       | 15  | 3.0                    | 8                           | 19  | 20  | 20   | 72          |
| -          | - | 22                  | 1  | 7        | - | - | - | -     | - | 32               | 108  | 31       | 77                          | 6       | 75  | 2.7                    | 87                          | 90  | 87  | 82   | 376         |
| -          | - | 15                  | -  | 4        | - | - | - | -     | - | 25               | 126  | 30       | 105                         | 3       | 99  | 2.9                    | 84                          | 72  | 109 | 127  | 411         |
| 2          |   | 254                 | 26 | 86       | - | 2 | - | 7     | 4 | 305              | 1162 | 306      | 954                         | 48      | 904 | -                      | 1244                        | 928 | 943 | 1032 | 4296        |





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL - KAVRUKU S.D. Report No. KAI 8/54-55

Patrol Conducted by J.A. ERSKINE, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled WAIMA-KIVORI Census Sub-Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives Two

Duration—From 20/4/1955 to 29/4/1955

Number of Days 10

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services April/1954

Medical January/1955

Map Reference Strat. Series, YUIE ISLAND Sheet.

Objects of Patrol (1) Census revision (2) General administration  
(3) Test native opinion on possible formation of Area Council.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £ Nil  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £ Nil  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £ Nil

*Planned P.L. noted - C.C.S.*



# Village Pop

Year 1955

| VILLAGE     | DATE OF CENSUS | Births |    | DEATHS    |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | Females in Child Birth |   |    |
|-------------|----------------|--------|----|-----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|---------|---|------------------------|---|----|
|             |                |        |    | 0-1 Month |   | 0-1 Year |   | 1-4 |   | 5-8 |   | 9-13 |   | Over 13 |   |                        |   |    |
|             |                | M      | F  | M         | F | M        | F | M   | F | M   | F | M    | F | M       | F |                        |   |    |
| AHUAKUPUNA  | 22-4-55        | -      | 1  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                      | - | -  |
| AUKAWE      | 22-4-55        | -      | -  | -         | - | 1        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                      | - | -  |
| ARAVURE     | 25-4-55        | 1      | 1  | -         | - | -        | 1 | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                      | - | -  |
| AVIARA      | 28-4-55        | 1      | 1  | -         | - | -        | - | 1   | - | -   | - | 1    | - | -       | - | -                      | - | -  |
| ZAKINAMO    | 25-4-55        | 2      | 2  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | 2 | -                      | - | -  |
| BARAIKUPUNA | 25-4-55        | 1      | 1  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                      | - | -  |
| HARARIRI    | 25-4-55        | 2      | 1  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | 1 | -   | 1 | -    | - | -       | - | -                      | 1 | -  |
| HARAHARA    | 25-4-55        | -      | 1  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                      | - | -  |
| HARAPARU    | 27-4-55        | 4      | 2  | -         | - | 1        | - | -   | - | 1   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                      | - | -  |
| KIVORI KUI  | 27-4-55        | 13     | 1  | 1         | - | -        | - | -   | 2 | -   | - | 1    | - | -       | 1 | -                      | - | 3  |
| KIVORI POE  | 28-4-55        | 7      | 5  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | 2 | -   | - | -    | - | -       | 1 | 3                      | - | 4  |
| KORINA      | 21-4-55        | 2      | 2  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | 1 | -                      | - | -  |
| OA'OVIA     | 21-4-55        | 3      | 1  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | 1 | -                      | - | 1  |
| OROROPORINA | 26-4-55        | -      | -  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                      | - | 1  |
| PARUKUPUNA  | 25-4-55        | 1      | -  | -         | - | -        | - | 1   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | 2 | -                      | - | -  |
| REIKUPUNA   | 25-4-55        | -      | -  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | 1 | -                      | - | -  |
| ROCHARA     | 21-4-55        | 4      | 3  | 1         | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | 3 | -                      | - | 4  |
| TAROVA      | 26-4-55        | 2      | 2  | -         | 1 | -        | - | -   | - | -   | - | -    | - | -       | - | -                      | - | 1  |
| TONA'AUNA   | 22-4-55        | 2      | 3  | -         | - | -        | - | -   | 1 | -   | - | -    | - | -       | 1 | -                      | - | 5  |
|             |                | 45     | 27 | 2         | 1 | 2        | 1 | 2   | 6 | 1   | 1 | 2    | - | 11      | 6 | -                      | - | 22 |

e Popu

| Over 13 |   | Females<br>in Child<br>Birth | M  |
|---------|---|------------------------------|----|
| M       | F |                              |    |
| -       | - | -                            | -  |
| -       | - | -                            | -  |
| -       | - | -                            | -  |
| 2       | - | -                            | 1  |
| -       | - | -                            | -  |
| -       | 1 | -                            | -  |
| -       | - | -                            | -  |
| -       | 1 | -                            | 3  |
| 1       | 3 | -                            | 4  |
| -       | 1 | -                            | -  |
| 1       | - | -                            | 1  |
| -       | - | -                            | 1  |
| 2       | - | -                            | -  |
| 1       | - | -                            | -  |
| 3       | - | -                            | 4  |
| -       | - | -                            | 1  |
| 1       | - | -                            | 5  |
| 11      | 6 | -                            | 22 |

30-1-277

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

6th June, 1955.

PATROL REPORT - KAIRUKU No. 8  
OF 1954 - 1955.

The receipt of the report is acknowledged. Before anything is done regarding Village Councils, the Native Authorities Officers would have to make a survey.

It is rather remarkable that these people were able to make presents of food to the patrol when they said that a number of their people were starving. They have been offered work with pay and rations, but do not seem willing to do anything about it.

It is interesting to note that the birth rate is above the deaths.

*J.K. McCarthy*  
(J.K. McCarthy.)  
A/Director - D.D.S. & N.A.

*HA*  
*5/6*

Popu

30/1/277-



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply  
Please Quote

No.  
P/R KAI.8/55/912.  
District Office,  
Port Moresby.

27th May, 1955.

The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

KAIRUKU P/R No. 8/54-55  
J.A. Erskine - Patrol Officer.

Attached please find three copies of P/R KAI.8/54-55 covering the WAIMA-KIVORI Sub-Division, as submitted by Mr. J.A. Erskine, Patrol Officer.

This patrol is the first of a series to be undertaken in the Sub-District with a view to determining the possibility of local government within the MEKEO. It would appear that the WAIMA-KIVORI people have little conception of the idea of local government, nevertheless (in the words of the A.D.O. KAIRUKU) they are an intelligent and cultivated people who will eventually learn the first steps towards an improvement in their life must be made by themselves.

The census figures are pleasing in that they reveal only 35 deaths, while 72 births are recorded.

*Alan Timperley*  
.....  
(A.T. Timperley)  
District Commissioner, C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,  
KAIRUKU,  
Central District.

10th May, 1955.

The Assistant District Officer,  
KAIRUKU.

PATROL REPORT NO. KAI 8/54-55.

Patrol Conducted by : J.A.ERSKINE, Patrol Officer.  
Area Patrolled: WAIMA-KIVORI Census Sub-Division.  
Patrol Accompanied by: Reg. No.1523 Constable KISA.  
Reg. No.2136 Constable SAMA.  
Duration of Patrol: 20th April, 1955 to 29th April, 1955.  
(10 Days)  
Last D.D.S. Patrol: April 1954.  
Last P.H.D. Patrol: January, 1955.  
Objects of Patrol: (1) Census revision.  
(2) General administration.  
(3) Test native opinion on  
possible Area Council.  
Map Reference: Strat. Series. YULE ISLAND Sheet.  
(Overlay attached)

INTRODUCTION

The villages of the WAIMA-KIVORI Census Sub-Division are contained in the 12 mile strip of Papuan coast between Cape Possession and the mouth of the OREKE Creek. The inland limit of the area approximates to a low ridge running parallel to the coast at little more than a mile from it.

The WAIMA-KIVORI strip is bisected longitudinally by the sluggish, tidal AIO Creek which renders at least a quarter of the area saline and infertile.

The hot beach sands are unfit for cultivation and it is there that the greater part of the dwellings are found.

In all probably not more than 20 square miles, much of it useless and most of it poor, are available to 1200 inhabitants of the area, settled at a density of over 100 to the square mile.

DIARY

Wednesday, 20th April, 1955.

Departed KAIRUKU 0915 hours by M.V. "Trader". Landed WAIMA 1200. To ROKO'AIARA Rest House. Mediated various disputes. Remained overnight.

DIARY (Continued)Thursday, 21st April, 1955.

Census revision of RORO'AIARA, KORINA and OA'OVIA groups. Courts and overnight at RORO'AIARA.

Friday, 22nd April, 1955.

Moved to TONA'AUNA Rest House. Census of TONA'AUNA, AIUKAVE and AIHUAKUPUNA groups. Mediated disputes. Remained overnight.

Saturday, 23rd April, 1955.

Walked to ANGABUNGA, 1 $\frac{3}{4}$  hours via BEREINA. Inspected BEREITSU store and investigated recent burglary. Remained overnight ANGABUNGA.

Sunday, 24th April, 1955.

Returned to WAIMA via BEREINA. Mediated disputes and remained overnight at HAURAMIRI Rest House.

Monday, 25th April, 1955.

Morning- census of HAURAMIRI, ARAVURE and HERA HERA. Thence moved to ROIOKUPUNA Rest House. Afternoon- census of BAHINAMO, BARAIKUPUNA, PARUKUPUNA and ROIOKUPUNA. Remained overnight.

Tuesday, 26th April, 1955.

Census revision OROROPOKINA and TAROVA. Walked to HEREPARU. Courts and remained overnight.

Wednesday, 27th April, 1955.

Census HEREPARU. Thence walked to KIVORIKUI. Census and courts and remained overnight.

Thursday, 28th April, 1955.

Walked to KIVORIPOE. Census etc. Thence by canoe to AVIARA. Census. Walked to ANGABUNGA and remained overnight.

Friday, 29th April, 1955.

Per M.V. "Trader" to KAIRUKU after 5 hours on sand bars at mouth of OREKE Creek. Patrol completed.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

All roads within the area, except that from AVIARA to BEREITSU, had recently been cleaned. Instructions were sent back to AVIARA Village to clean their section of road.

The bridge across AIO Creek, behind WAIMA, was in good condition.

The road from WAIMA to ANGABUNGA was impassable to light motor traffic beyond BEREINA. Recent floods had left two short boggy patches across it near the junction which leads to BEREITSU.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS

A total increase of 51 names was recorded for the 12 months ended April 1955. The ratio Births/Deaths was 72/35 giving a natural increase of 37. Migrations were due mainly to the movement of women subsequent to marriage and divorce.

Eight names were deleted from the KIVORIPOE book having been duplicated at HEREPARU.

Newly recorded were the names of some WAIMA people who had lived in Moresby intermittently for a number of years but who had now returned permanently.

Approximately one-fifth of the male adult labour potential were absent in employment for the most part within the Central District.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

I was instructed to "form an opinion on the possibility of local government among the people".

A short, preliminary discussion of councils was first undertaken at RORO'AIARA on 20th April, with the Village Constable and several councillors.

As a result of this, on the evening of 25th April, over 20 of the official and unofficial headmen, representative of all the WAIMA groups, convened in the rest house at ROIOKUPUNA, where I was billeted, to discuss a "matter of importance". The discussion commenced about 6 p.m. and continued for 4 hours.

It was very evident from the outset that the WAIMAS were after a "hand-out" of cash or food from the Administration, and that certain parts of the previous short discussion had either been misunderstood or misreported to those not previously present.

In the first discussion I had pointed out that funds for council projects would come from rates or taxes contributed annually by the people forming the council, and that the people themselves, through their elected councillors, would have the sole right of allocating the uses to which the money would be put. I suggested this as an obvious difference from the methods of the pre-war government collected taxes. This was to rebound.

A spokesman, vehemently and at length, alleged a shortage of food in the WAIMA area, due to the heavy rains and strong winds of December and January last. He claimed that their children and old people were dying of hunger and requested that the Administration repay the taxes collected pre-war for which in return, he said, the WAIMAS had received no benefit.

In reply to this I pointed out that I had just completed a census of 13 of the 15 WAIMA groups and that in enquiring about the 19 deaths so far recorded no one had suggested to me that any of the deaths were due to starvation. Further the Medical Officer had recently patrolled the area but had mentioned nothing about hunger amongst the people - and he was a man trained to observe such things.

I asked for the names of children who had died of hunger. None were given. However 18 people were named as being in need of food. Fifteen of these were old people, 3 were cripples.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Continued)

Asking those present to tell me what they had eaten that day few admitted to having had a sufficiency. Most claimed but a few bites at a green coconut; some had eaten rice purchased at the Co-operative store. Red tongues noticeably filled brown cheeks during this episode.

I arranged for the "presents" of food, brought to the rest house during the day and paid for, to be redistributed amongst my "guests" remarking at the same time that no one could enter into a serious discussion on an empty stomach. Initial diffidence, occasioned by the choked protests of some of the original donors, was soon overcome and coconuts, pawpaws, watermelons and home-made "biscuits" were completely consumed with gusto and broad smiles.

At the end of the meal I expressed surprise that they should not have taken the opportunity to relay some of the food to their hungry young and old. I suggested also that for the time being the people should cease exporting food to PORT MORESEBY. The census had shown that many were absent on that errand.

I admitted that the storms may have resulted in some damage to crops but said that I considered their claims to be exaggerated and that I did not believe them to be hungry in the way, for instance, the Bougainville people had been hungry at the end of the War. Their new plantings would soon be ready for harvest and to me the best remedies seemed to lie with themselves. The care of their young and old, even in a time of shortage should be their own and their first concern, for their old people had looked after them when they themselves were young and their children would best learn to look after their elders by following the examples set by their elders.

Finally I indicated that the A.D.O. at KAIRUKU was in a position to help tide them over their crisis by offering the able-bodied casual work on roads within the Sub-District at normal rates of pay and with full rations supplied.

None were affronted by my rejection of the complaint, or by my homilies, and some of my points were greeted by laughter directed towards the spokesman.

In the matter of taxes I admitted that I could not tell exactly where their money had gone. I said that they were not taxed now and all that they now received in the way of medical benefits, education and assistance in setting up Co-operatives, to name but a few benefits, was paid for by the people of Australia by way of a gift. I supposed that their money had gone into similar work pre-war, but I pointed out that all the taxes collected throughout Papua and New Guinea pre-war would have covered only a fraction of the costs of work done for them then by the Administration. The rest of the costs were met by the Australian people - in order to help the Papuans.

The spokesman then commented on the WAIMAS' War effort and said that many people had not been compensated for relatives killed or goods lost whilst carrying on the KOKODA Trail. Could not this money now be given them.

I replied that I was sure all reasonable claims had been met some years ago. It was too late now, by some years, to submit fresh claims. I indicated my opinion that, although they had helped in the war, the war had been won mainly by the aircraft and ships of the Europeans, manned by Europeans. I said that the Administration had distributed over two million

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Continued)

pounds to natives as compensation for war damage.

Another speaker then asked what became of money collected in court fines. He suggested that this should go back to the natives to help them. I replied that it did - and that anyway I thought not more than £10 had been collected at KAIRUKU in the three months I had been there, so that money wouldn't help them much.

This man then proposed that the WAIMAs should be helped by gifts of food when returning from PORT MORESBY after trading trips that had not been successful. I indicated that I thought the proposition to be quite an unsound one.

A third man suggested that village councillors should be paid for their work. I agreed with this but proposed that since the councillors were helping the villagers in many ways rather than helping the Administration it should be the villagers themselves who paid them.

I introduced here a few observations on the Native Authorities set-up as I had seen it in the MANUS District, pointing out that there the village people did pay their councillors.

I was asked to enlarge upon these remarks so I explained the general scheme of the Councils at PORT MORESBY, RABAUL and MANUS, so far as I was familiar with them. I explained that they were area councils rather than village councils, that councillors were elected annually from each of the groups in the Council area, that taxes were collected from the villagers and that the money went to pay the councillors for their work and was allocated to various Council projects. Examples of these were the cocoa plantings around RABAUL, the housing scheme at HANUABADA, the building of a school and the supplying of water tanks to villages in MANUS. I told them that the COUNCILS made laws, which they had power to enforce, about village hygiene, gardens, and a number of other matters.

Many questions were asked, one man TIARA AVA of OROROPKINA appearing to be particularly interested. I suggested that when in Moresby they should visit the Council House at HANUABADA and speak with the Councillors there.

Two prime facts emerge from the discussion as set out above. Firstly to the WAIMAs self-help would seem to be the least of the means at their disposal for solving their own problems. Secondly, as yet, they know little of Native Authorities work or aims, despite continual trading contact with the HANUABADA natives.

Implicit in remarks, aside to the general trend of the discussion, appeared to be opinions that an area council which might involve the necessity of working together with Bush Mekeos or Roros was not practicable, and that they themselves would not yet be able, through lack of education, to cope with the work of running a council. In reply to these objections I pointed out that already they were in a way working with other peoples in their Co-operative Association, and that in all probability an Administration Officer would be especially provided to help them through the early stages of the work.

The spokesman said he thought it best if they considered the matter before expressing any opinion of whether they thought the idea of a Council for their area a good one or not. This proposal seemed to receive general assent so things were left there.



NATIVE AFFAIRS (Continued)

I did not raise the question of a Council at HEREPARU, KIVORIPOE, KIVORIKUI or AVIARA because time available was too short, and I did not wish to leave the misunderstandings behind me that might have followed from only a brief talk.

Precise figures enabling evaluation of the economic feasibility of a Council for the area are not available. Income appears to be derived from three sources only, viz;

- (a) the sale of copra,
- (b) wages from employment, and
- (c) the sale of vegetables and betel nut in Port Moresby.

The bulk of the copra produced is marketed by the seven Co-operative stores in the area. Copra sales for the 12 months ending April 1955 reached £5200.

It is estimated that about £2000 is derived from wages, calculated on the basis of 100 persons employed at an average annual wage of £20 each.

Cash obtained from the sale of produce in Moresby is hard to estimate, but £1000 would probably be an optimistic figure.

The total native income for the WAIMA-KIVORI area would therefore seem to be about £8000 for the last 12 months.

This estimate seems to be supported by the record of cash sales in the Co-operative stores for the same period. Sales of a little over £6200 were recorded. Much of the money earned from the sale of produce in Moresby was probably spent there and no doubt a large proportion of the wages earned was also spent away.

The £8000 stated would not be a stable income for much depends on the price of copra. In addition it has been suggested that copra production will fall for a year or two now as a result of the December/January rains and winds which were much greater than is customary.

From the census figures it appears that about 650 adult males would be eligible for taxation under a Council scheme. A rate of £4 per head per annum would therefore draw about £2600, apart from contributions by females. The rate of £4 (that prevailing in the Manus District) would therefore seem to be excessive. The effect of taxation upon the Co-operative Societies should also be considered.

There are many real problems in the area that a Council organisation could tackle with every chance of success. It is considered that with an ever-growing population land problems will soon arise. A Council could arrange for land purchase and allocation. A project to reclaim part of the swamp lands might also be possible. Housing needs improvement and the problem of ensuring an easily accessible good water supply could be attempted. The people desire a school other than the present Roman Catholic Mission one; the medical aid post could be improved. A Council could also attempt to solve the pigs versus gardens dilemma that leads to much minor strife in the area.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Continued)

To summarise - there many concrete ways in which a Council could benefit the area; there is at present no formed native opinion either for or against the question; the area's ability to pay for a Council over a prolonged period is doubtful.

In this area of entrenched dependancy the people could be led to a realisation that they could do much in combination by their own efforts. Quiet but insistent propoganda could help to form a public opinion.

By conjoining in a Council with natives from contiguous areas (the MEKEO, BUSH MEKEO or the RORO) the disabilities of a high taxation drain could possibly be avoided while yet allowing the Council to achieve worthwhile objectives within a foreseeable future.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE

The general health of the area appears to be satisfactory.

Anti-malarial work has led to frequent and recent visits by the Medical Officer and his staff leaving little to be desired.

Three deaths from snake-bite were recorded during the census revision. General demonstrations in all villages of snake-bite first aid techniques might be valuable.

LAW AND JUSTICE

Four cases were heard at KAIRUKU, after the patrol - two of assault, one of adultery and one for failing to appear at a census. All were decided against the defendents and sentences ranging from four months to a fine of two pounds were imposed.

Disputes of a minor nature were numerous. Litigation arising from the entrance of pigs into gardens more than filled in any spare hours I might normally have had. While the Native Regulations do enable claimants redress they do nothing to enable a satisfactory administrative solution of this problem. Losses of food to pigs must be great and this general aspect of the situation was commented upon by several natives in the course of the patrol. An enlightened minority seem to be in favour of enclosing the pigs but are confronted by general apathy. Enforcement of this by regulation applicable to specified areas would seem to be the best solution.

Apparent increasing congestion is responsible for heated arguments over land, and boundaries are ever in dispute. Two cases brought to my notice involved sections only a few square feet in area but kingdoms could not be more hotly contested for. These involved the location of traditional boundaries and were left for the councillors to decide. An exhaustive (and probably exhausting) survey definitively documented would be a boon. Piecemeal decisions over the years have been lost so wrangling has no doubt been interminable, and will continue to be.

Councillors again proved to be active in spheres over which they have no jurisdiction. Talks were again given but their decisions in the main proved to be masterpieces of compromise, so that after hearing a rehash of arguments in various petty thefts I was unable to fault any of their decisions and treating the offences as civil matters was able to support them/

GENERAL REMARKS

Remarks under the headings of "Missions" and "Education" have not been added since nothing new seems to have occurred in these fields since the last patrol to the area.

An overlay from the Strat. Series, YULE ISLAND Sheet is attached. No alterations were found to be necessary.

The reception of the patrol everywhere was satisfactory. The rest houses located in L.M.S. communities were all decorated but I did not make the mistake of assuming that this was meant for me. A roving L.M.S. so-called "councillor" from HANUABADA was visting the area at the same time.

The two constables accompanying the patrol assisted admirably and were always bright and relaxed with the village people.

*J.A. Erskine*

(J.A. Erskine)  
Patrol Officer.



# Population Register

Area Patrolled: Waima-Kivori Sub-Division

| PERSONS |    | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |   |                  |   |          |   |          |   | LABOUR POTENTIAL |       |         |       | FEMALES  |                             |                        | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |     |        |     | GRAND TOTAL<br>M + F |
|---------|----|---------------------|---|------------------|---|----------|---|----------|---|------------------|-------|---------|-------|----------|-----------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-----|--------|-----|----------------------|
|         |    | AT WORK             |   |                  |   | STUDENTS |   |          |   | Males            |       | Females |       | Pregnant | Number of Child Bearing Age | Average Size of Family | Child                       |     | Adults |     |                      |
|         |    | Inside District     |   | Outside District |   | Govt.    |   | Mission. |   | 10-16            | 16-45 | 10-16   | 16-45 |          |                             |                        | M                           | F   | M      | F   |                      |
| M       | F  | M                   | F | M                | F | M        | F | M        | F | 10-16            | 16-45 | 10-16   | 16-45 |          |                             |                        | M                           | F   | M      | F   | M + F                |
| 2       | 5  | -                   | - | -                | - | 4        | - | -        | - | 5                | 22    | 4       | 19    | 1        | 19                          | 2.0                    | 10                          | 14  | 21     | 19  | 68                   |
|         | 1  | 1                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | -        | - | 1                | 11    | 5       | 8     | 2        | 8                           | 2.7                    | 5                           | 12  | 12     | 8   | 38                   |
| 1       | -  | -                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | -        | - | 3                | 19    | 4       | 14    | -        | 14                          | 1.7                    | 7                           | 16  | 21     | 16  | 60                   |
|         | 1  | 1                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | 1        | - | 9                | 25    | 4       | 29    | 3        | 29                          | 2.6                    | 27                          | 17  | 28     | 36  | 110                  |
| 1       | 1  | 2                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | 1        | - | 6                | 18    | 5       | 19    | -        | 19                          | 1.7                    | 12                          | 15  | 18     | 24  | 72                   |
|         | 3  | -                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | 1        | 1 | 2                | 6     | 1       | 5     | 1        | 5                           | 2.2                    | 5                           | 5   | 6      | 5   | 23                   |
|         | 4  | 5                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | 1        | 1 | 10               | 31    | 12      | 31    | 1        | 31                          | 1.7                    | 25                          | 23  | 33     | 39  | 127                  |
|         | 4  | 2                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | -        | - | 5                | 15    | 2       | 12    | -        | 12                          | 1.6                    | 12                          | 7   | 17     | 15  | 53                   |
|         | 4  | 2                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | -        | - | 5                | 15    | 2       | 12    | -        | 12                          | 1.6                    | 12                          | 7   | 17     | 14  | 52                   |
|         | 3  | 8                   | - | 1                | - | -        | - | -        | 1 | 6                | 37    | 7       | 35    | 2        | 35                          | 2.2                    | 21                          | 27  | 38     | 36  | 134                  |
|         | 3  | 8                   | - | 1                | - | -        | - | -        | 1 | 6                | 37    | 7       | 35    | 2        | 35                          | 2.2                    | 21                          | 27  | 38     | 37  | 135                  |
| 3       | 10 | 25                  | - | 1                | - | 4        | - | 1        | 2 | 17               | 88    | 16      | 75    | 4        | 75                          | 2.2                    | 72                          | 53  | 84     | 82  | 324                  |
| 1       | 8  | 34                  | - | 7                | - | 8        | - | 1        | - | 22               | 111   | 23      | 99    | 3        | 99                          | 2.3                    | 82                          | 90  | 83     | 107 | 412                  |
|         | -  | -                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | -        | - | 3                | 11    | 5       | 15    | -        | 15                          | 2.4                    | 14                          | 13  | 12     | 17  | 56                   |
|         | 1  | 1                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | 1        | - | 9                | 21    | 6       | 26    | 1        | 26                          | 1.9                    | 18                          | 14  | 25     | 30  | 89                   |
|         | 1  | -                   | - | -                | - | 1        | - | 2        | - | 3                | 16    | 2       | 17    | -        | 19                          | 1.7                    | 12                          | 11  | 18     | 20  | 64                   |
| 1       | 3  | 2                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | 1        | - | -                | 15    | 1       | 14    | -        | 14                          | 1.6                    | 9                           | 7   | 17     | 17  | 53                   |
|         | 4  | -                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | 2        | - | 4                | 8     | -       | 11    | 1        | 11                          | 1.4                    | 4                           | 2   | 9      | 11  | 28                   |
|         | 1  | 10                  | - | -                | - | -        | - | 3        | 3 | 16               | 71    | 16      | 70    | 2        | 70                          | 2.1                    | 52                          | 50  | 69     | 80  | 267                  |
|         | 1  | 2                   | - | -                | - | -        | - | -        | - | 6                | 16    | 4       | 12    | 2        | 12                          | 2.8                    | 10                          | 11  | 15     | 15  | 53                   |
|         | 2  | 2                   | - | -                | - | 1        | 2 | 3        | 1 | 23               | 46    | 13      | 36    | 3        | 36                          | 2.4                    | 44                          | 34  | 50     | 47  | 193                  |
| 9       | 53 | 95                  | - | 9                | - | 19       | - | 18       | 9 | 150              | 597   | 130     | 549   | 26       | 549                         | -                      | 441                         | 423 | 576    | 624 | 2214                 |